

2005

The Matas "barn", Robin Plantation (16SL66), St. Landry Parish, Louisiana-history and archaeology of a nineteenth century milk house

Sara Anne Hahn

Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College, shahn1@lsu.edu

Follow this and additional works at: https://digitalcommons.lsu.edu/gradschool_theses

 Part of the [Social and Behavioral Sciences Commons](#)

Recommended Citation

Hahn, Sara Anne, "The Matas "barn", Robin Plantation (16SL66), St. Landry Parish, Louisiana-history and archaeology of a nineteenth century milk house" (2005). *LSU Master's Theses*. 2733.

https://digitalcommons.lsu.edu/gradschool_theses/2733

This Thesis is brought to you for free and open access by the Graduate School at LSU Digital Commons. It has been accepted for inclusion in LSU Master's Theses by an authorized graduate school editor of LSU Digital Commons. For more information, please contact gradetd@lsu.edu.

**THE MATAS “BARN,” ROBIN PLANTATION (16SL66),
ST. LANDRY PARISH, LOUISIANA—
HISTORY AND ARCHAEOLOGY OF A
NINETEENTH CENTURY MILK HOUSE**

A Thesis

Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of the
Louisiana State University and
Agricultural and Mechanical College
in partial fulfillment of the
requirements for the degree of
Master of Arts

in

The Department of Geography and Anthropology

By

Sara Anne Hahn

B.A., University of Southwestern Louisiana, 1995

December 2005

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This thesis would not have possible without the great interest and cooperation of the current property owners, Myra and Michael Matas. Myra, thank you for all of your questions, which kept me looking for more answers. Thanks to David Lanclos for sharing his knowledge of the area and to Carl Ekberg for his wonderful history of the Vallé/Villars family. Extra thanks go to Sid Gray for his help with all things architectural, as well as being a sounding board for all of my theories about the “barn.”

The author would like to thank Dr. Rebecca Saunders for all her support and guidance throughout this process. She would also like to thank the members of her committee, Dr. Tom Eubanks and Dr. Craig Colten. Special thanks goes to Thurston Hahn, the author’s husband, for his unending support and technical advice. Also thanks goes to Cherie Schwab for her technical expertise in document layout and printing, and Joanne Ryan for her editorial advice. Many thanks to Jason Emery and Kelli Ostrom who helped me to shovel out the “barn,” and to my brother Edward Hoffpauir who worked without complaint as my field crew. Also thanks goes to Judy Bolton for all of her help and for sending countless roles of microfilm to Middleton for me. Special thanks to Polly Luttrell, curator at Rosedown Plantation State Historic Site for all of her help and to Robert Jeske and Kevin Cunningham. Many thanks to Karin Hahn, the author’s sister-in-law, for her technical drawings.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	ii
LIST OF TABLES	v
LIST OF FIGURES	vi
ABSTRACT	xii
CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION	1
CHAPTER 2: RESEARCH DESIGN AND METHODOLOGY	10
What Is the Settlement History of the Matas Property, and Is There Archival Evidence of Room 1?	10
What Are the Possible Functions of Room 1 of the “Barn?”	15
Did Room 1 Function as a Residence?	15
Did Room 1 Have a Fireplace or Cooking Area?	16
Is Room 1 in Its Original Location, and If Not, Where Was It Located?	16
Was Room 1 a Milk House?.....	17
CHAPTER 3: SETTLEMENT HISTORY OF THE VILLARS-DEJEAN- ROBIN-MATAS PROPERTY	19
Louis Joseph Dubreuil Villars and Marie-Louise Vallé (ca. 1790 to ca. 1803)	19
Barthelemy Dejean and Felicite Magdeleine Boisdore (ca. 1803-1808).....	34
Marie Therese Berthelot Stelly (1808-1810 and 1815- 1820)	38
Louis Joseph Francois Robin and Emilie Stelly (1810- 1815 and 1820-1846).....	42
Robin <i>Frères</i> (1846-ca. 1885).....	62
Francois Robin, <i>fils</i> and Eleanore Stelly (ca. 1885- 1891)	63
Joseph Numa Robin and Alzire Saizon (1891-1925)	75
Reverend Alex Charles (1925-1941).....	76
Miss Lucie Sarrazin (1941-1952).....	84
Edgar Mouton and Myrtle Grevemberg (1952-1997)	85

CHAPTER 4: ARCHAEOLOGICAL RESEARCH.....	87
Previous Investigations	87
Goodwin et al. 1986.....	88
Poplin et al. 1987	88
Russo 1993	89
Archaeological Investigations at the Robin Plantation	
Site (16SL66)	89
Did Room 1 Function as a Residence?	91
If Room 1 Is Not in Its Original Location, Where	
Was It Located?.....	109
Did Room 1 Serve as a Storehouse or Milk	
House?.....	120
Archaeological Investigations at Other Milk House	
Sites.....	125
Trimborn Farm Site (47-MI-503), Milwaukee	
County, Wisconsin.....	126
The McKean/Cochran Farm Site, New Castle	
County, Delaware	126
Summary	128
CHAPTER 5: ARCHITECTURAL COMPARISONS.....	129
The Three Phases of Construction for the “barn”	129
Phase I.....	129
Phase II.....	138
Phase III.....	153
Other <i>Pièce-sur-Pièce</i> Buildings in Louisiana.....	164
Fort Jesup Kitchen	164
<i>Pièce-sur-pièce</i> Cabin at Doucournau Plantation.....	165
Pointe Coupee Museum	166
The Rosedown Milk House	168
Storehouse vs. Milk House	182
Milk Houses in Louisiana and Mississippi	186
Kent House Plantation Milk House	187
Butler Greenwood Plantation Kitchen and Dairy	188
Cottage Plantation Milk House.....	190
Oldfields Milk House.....	191
Milk House Summary	192
Summary	193
CHAPTER 6: CONCLUSIONS.....	195
REFERENCES	199
VITA	210

LIST OF TABLES

Table 3.1.	Accounts of the Robin <i>Frères</i> from 1841 through 1847	44
Table 3.2.	St. Landry Parish excerpts from the Louisiana Statement of Sugar from 1828 through 1917.....	65
Table 3.3.	Francois Robin and his neighbors in the 1880 census.....	72
Table 4.1.	Artifacts recovered from the shovel tests excavated on the bayou side of the “barn”.....	97
Table 4.2.	Artifacts recovered in the shovel tests excavated behind the “barn”.....	101
Table 4.3.	Artifacts recovered from shovel tests excavated upstream and downstream from the “barn”	105
Table 4.4.	Artifacts recovered during the metal detector survey conducted in the vicinity of the “barn”.....	106
Table 4.5.	Artifacts recovered from the shovel tests excavated in between the Matas Main House and Bayou Teche	112
Table 4.6.	Artifacts recovered from shovel tests excavated around the Matas Main House.....	116
Table 4.7.	Artifacts recovered from the excavation of Test Unit 1	124

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1-1.	The Matas house and property are located on LA 31 in St. Landry Parish, Louisiana	2
Figure 1.2.	The Matas “barn” is located south of the main house and the circa 1945 barn	3
Figure 1.3.	The Matas “barn” consists of two rooms separated by a breezeway: the <i>pièce-sur-pièce</i> room (Room 1) and the post-on-sill room (Room 2)	5
Figure 1.4.	<i>Pièce-sur-pièce</i> construction consists of dressed timbers joined together by dovetail joinery	6
Figure 1.5	Post-on-sill (Poteaux-sur-solle) construction consists of uprights or posts, which are mortised into a sill	7
Figure 3.1.	Louis Dubreuil Villars and Marie Louise Vallé were married 29 October 1772 in Ste. Genevieve, Missouri	21
Figure 3.2.	Letter from Louis Villars to Governor Luis Unzaga asking for Unzaga’s blessing for his recent marriage.....	22
Figure 3.3.	Second letter from Louis Villars to Governor Unzaga once again asking for Unzaga’s blessing of his marriage	23
Figure 3.4.	Third letter from Louis Villars to Governor Unzaga seeking permission and blessings for his marriage	24
Figure 3.5.	Letter from Louis Villars to Unzaga expressing his appreciation to Unzaga by sending him a case of 200 apples	25
Figure 3.6.	Louis Villars tract of land is outlined in red. Section 54, which includes the Matas property is outlined in blue	30
Figure 3.7.	Don Luis de Villars was buried 24 November 1793 at the Opelousas Post.....	32

Figure 3.8. Marie-Louise Vallé Villars was buried 30 August 1801 in the cemetery in Ste. Genevieve, Missouri.....	33
Figure 3.9. Barthelemy Dejean’s properties on the <i>Prairie Gros Chevreuil</i> and <i>Prairie de Manne</i> are highlighted in yellow.....	35
Figure 3.10. Ownership of the Matas property from 1785 to 1895	37
Figure 3.11. Emilie Stelly Robin died in 1846 and the Robin property was inventoried.....	54
Figure 3.12. In 1846, the properties of Francois and Napoleon Robin, Emilie’s sons, bordered Robin Plantation, which contained 680 arpents of land	55
Figure 3.13. At the time of Emilie’s death, several slaves were inventoried as part of the Robin property	56
Figure 3.14. The estate of the late Emilie and Louis Joseph Francois Robin was auctioned 19 January 1847 in Opelousas	57
Figure 3.15. Napoleon and Francois Robin, Louis Joseph and Emilie’s sons, not only purchased the plantation, but other farm equipment as well	58
Figure 3.16. Several lots of <i>pieux</i> and other lumber were also sold as part of Emilie and Louis Joseph Francois’ estate.....	59
Figure 3.17. Household items such as chairs, a looking glass and clocks were sold as part of Louis Joseph Francois and Emilie’s estate	60
Figure 3.18. Food items such as coffee and miscellaneous items such as jars and demijohns were sold as part of Emilie and Louis Joseph Francois’ estate	61
Figure 3.19. During the Civil War a large dwelling, probably the Matas Main House, was depicted.....	69
Figure 3.20. Joseph Numa Robin’s property was inventoried in 1896	77
FIGURE 3.21. Robin Plantation was described as Item 1 in Joseph Numa Robin’s Inventory.....	78

Figure 3.22. Household furniture, merchandise and livestock was listed in Joseph Numa Robin’s inventory	79
Figure 3.23. A boiler, bales of cotton and one lot of lumber were also included in Joseph Numa Robin’s inventory	80
Figure 3.24. This receipt was included as part of Joseph Numa Robin’s probate	81
Figure 3.25. This receipt for the purchase of one coffin and hearse rental was included in Joseph Numa Robin’s probate.....	82
Figure 3.26. The ownership of the Matas property from 1895 through the present consists of several owners	83
Figure 4.1. The Matas property was divided into a 10-meter grid.....	92
Figure 4.2. Vegetation in some areas of the property was dense as shown in this photograph	93
Figure 4.3. The “barn” is located south (downstream) from the Matas Main House.....	94
Figure 4.4. Shovel tests were excavated on most of the Matas Property.....	95
Figure 4.5. Two builder’s trenches (Strata 2 and 3, and Stratum 8) are visible in the north wall profile of Test Unit 1	122
Figure 5.1. Faint sawmarks are visible on the cypress timbers of Room 1.....	130
Figure 5.2. Some of the holes in the timbers seen here may have been created to construct timber “rafts,” which were floated from the mill to their final destination	132
Figure 5.3. The carpenter’s mark “VI” is visible on the end of this timber.....	133
Figure 5.4. Remnants of the wood floor within Room 1 of the “barn” are still visible as are the floor joists and sills.....	134
Figure 5.5. Ceiling joists measuring 3.5 by 5 inches are still present in the Room 1 of the “barn”	135

Figure 5.6. Ceiling joists are mortised through the two topmost timbers of the west and east walls of Room 1	136
Figure 5.7. The tongue-and-groove floor is nailed to the floor joists and sills of the Room 1	137
Figure 5.8. Most of the original openings in Room 1 were locked by bar-type latches	139
Figure 5.9. The original openings of Room 1 are surrounded by beaded trim	140
Figure 5.10. All that remains of the mortise-type lock of the southern door of the building is the keyhole	141
Figure 5.11. The western door opening was added at a later date and was crudely cut into the building	142
Figure 5.12. Thin boards were scabbed onto the new door opening	143
Figure 5.13. Wooden shakes or shingles cover a portion of the north exterior of Room 1	144
Figure 5.14. Posts are mortised into a sill in Room 2 of the “barn”	146
Figure 5.15. The same posts of Figure 5.14 are also mortised into a top plate	147
Figure 5.16. Room 2 rests on wooden piers shown in the lower left-hand corner of this photograph	148
Figure 5.17. Planks cover the exterior of the walls of Room 2	149
Figure 5.18. The planks that cover Room 2 were circular sawn	150
Figure 5.19. Modern machine cut nails hold the planks in place	151
Figure 5.20. Clapboards cover the exterior wall of Room 2.	152
Figure 5.21. Ceiling joists were added during the Phase III construction of the “barn”	154
Figure 5.22. The ceiling/roof joists were added at a later date as shown in this photograph	155

Figure 5.23. Some of the ceiling/roof joists were reused from another structure (see joist in background) and others were made with whatever was available.....	156
Figure 5.24. Joists were added between the two rooms of the “barn” to join the two ceilings and further stabilize the building.....	157
Figure 5.25. The same joist depicted in Figure 5.24 connects to Room 2 of the structure shown here	158
Figure 5.26. This ladder, on the western wall of Room 1, once led to a loft	159
Figure 5.27. Thurston Hahn is shown in the former entryway to the loft.....	160
Figure 5.28. This opening may have once held another door to the loft.....	162
Figure 5.29. The nails shown here on the top of the joist once held wooden planks.....	163
Figure 5.30. The <i>pièce-sur-pièce</i> cabin on Ducournau Plantation is a small one room structure with a fireplace	167
Figure 5.31. The Rosedown Milk House is located behind and to the right of the Rosedown Main House	169
Figure 5.32. The Rosedown Milk House measures approximately 15 feet square and is of <i>pièce-sur-pièce</i> construction.....	170
Figure 5.33. The <i>pièce-sur-pièce</i> construction of the Rosedown Milk House is joined by half-dovetail notching.....	172
Figure 5.34. The timbers of the Rosedown Milk House are pegged above and below for more stability around the door and window openings	173
Figure 5.35. The sills of the Rosedown Milk House extend out into the structure	174
Figure 5.36. The ceiling of the Rosedown Milk House is still present, whereas the ceiling of Room 1 has been removed.....	175

Figure 5.37. The windows and door of the Rosedown Milk House are batten with beaded shutters	176
Figure 5.38. Metal latches lock the windows from the inside of the building	177
Figure 5.39. Wooden bars keep varmints out but allow the air to circulate.....	178
Figure 5.40. Similar to Room 1, the Rosedown Milk House has beaded trim.....	179
Figure 5.41. Some of the uprights supporting the roof of the Rosedown Milk House were reused from another structure.....	180
Figure 5.42. These long pegs once held a shelf	181
Figure 5.43. This finely made cabinet is located inside the milk house	183
Figure 5.44. The Butler Greenwood Kitchen/Dairy served several functions: kitchen, smokehouse, dairy and well house.....	189

ABSTRACT

The Robin Plantation Site (16SL66) is located on the left descending bank of Bayou Teche, near the town of Arnaudville, Louisiana. The site—owned by the Michael and Myra Matas—consists of 14.14 acres of land, a main house, the “barn,” a circa 1945 barn, an overseer’s house and two above-ground cistern bases.

The primary goal of this thesis was to determine the age and function of Room 1 of the “barn.” The “barn” in its present form consists of two rooms separated by a breezeway: Room 1 of *pièce-sur-pièce* construction and Room 2 of post-on-sill construction. As noted, the focus of this thesis is on Room 1.

Room 1 was originally constructed as a separate building and later incorporated into the “barn.” It is a finely constructed, securely built, *pièce-sur-pièce* structure with beaded molding and wooden floor. These architectural details suggest that Room 1 did not originally function as an animal shelter.

A series of research questions were posed to determine the age and function of Room 1. Archival, archaeological and architectural investigations were conducted to answer these questions. Archival research did not reveal the function of Room 1. However, archival evidence and the architectural details of Room 1 suggest that it was constructed concomitantly with the Matas Main House between 1812 and 1815.

Room 1 could have served any of several functions including: a residence, office, storehouse or milk house. Archaeological investigations were inconclusive as to the function of Room 1. However, the author concluded from these investigations that Room 1 most likely did not function as a residence, office or storehouse. Architectural comparisons were made between Room 1 and other *pièce-sur-pièce* buildings with known functions located in Louisiana to further support the archaeological evidence that it did not function as a residence, office or kitchen. Room 1 shared many similarities with one of these buildings, the Rosedown Milk House. The building was then compared both archaeologically and architecturally to other milk house sites and structures, respectively. The author concluded that Room 1 was a milk house constructed between 1812 and 1815 through those investigations.

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

The primary goal of the investigations conducted at the Robin Plantation site (16SL66) was to identify the function and age of the Robin “barn” located on the Myra and Michael Matas property in St. Landry Parish. The term “barn” is a modern term applied to a timber building on the Matas property and is by no means an accurate description of the historic usage of the building. Rather, the term is a reference to its most recent function as a hay barn or shed. The “barn” is unique in its construction. Few examples of its type of construction exist in Louisiana and each known example has had a different function. In addition, archaeological investigations have not been conducted at any of these known examples. Therefore, by determining the age and function of the “barn” through archival, archaeological and architectural investigations, this thesis will aid in the understanding of this type of construction as well as provide information on the archaeology associated with structures of this type.

The Matas property (commonly known as Robin Plantation or the Robin property) is located north of the town of Arnaudville, Louisiana on Louisiana Highway 31 (Figure 1.1). Facing Bayou Teche to the west, the Matas property includes approximately 14 acres of land, the main house, the “barn,” a circa 1945 barn, the overseer’s house and two cistern bases. Historically, the property included 1,000 arpents of land, but over the last two hundred years portions of the property have been sold or lost to inheritance (see Chapter 3). The “barn,” which is the focus of this thesis, is located south (downstream) of the main house and the circa 1945 barn (Figure 1.2).

The “barn” in its present form consists of two rooms separated by a breezeway: the north room (Room 1) of *pièce-sur-pièce* construction and the south room (Room 2) of post-on-sill

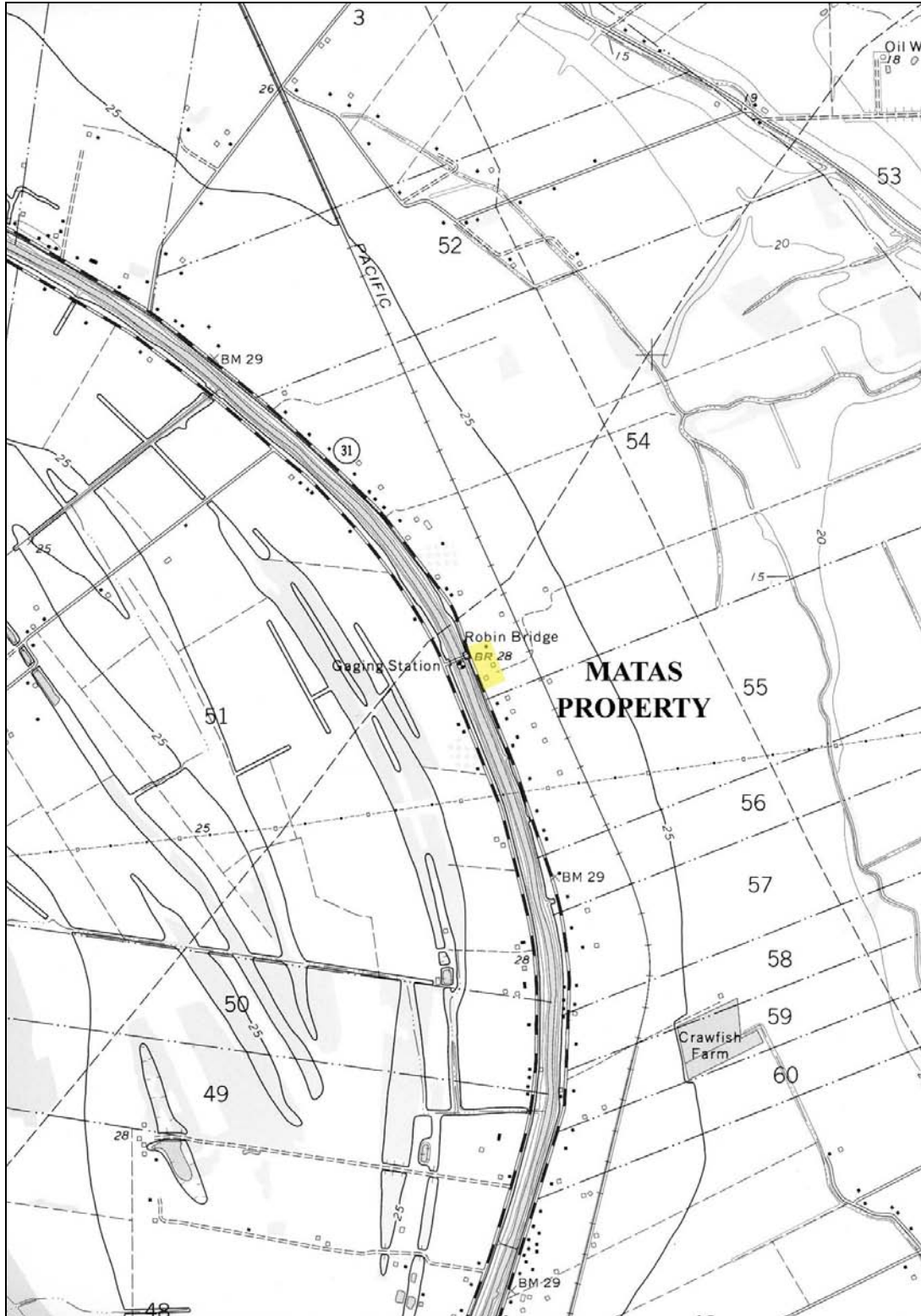


Figure 1-1. The Matas house and property, as depicted on the Arnaudville, Louisiana, 1:24,000 quadrangle (USGS 1970), are located on LA 31 in St. Landry Parish, Louisiana.

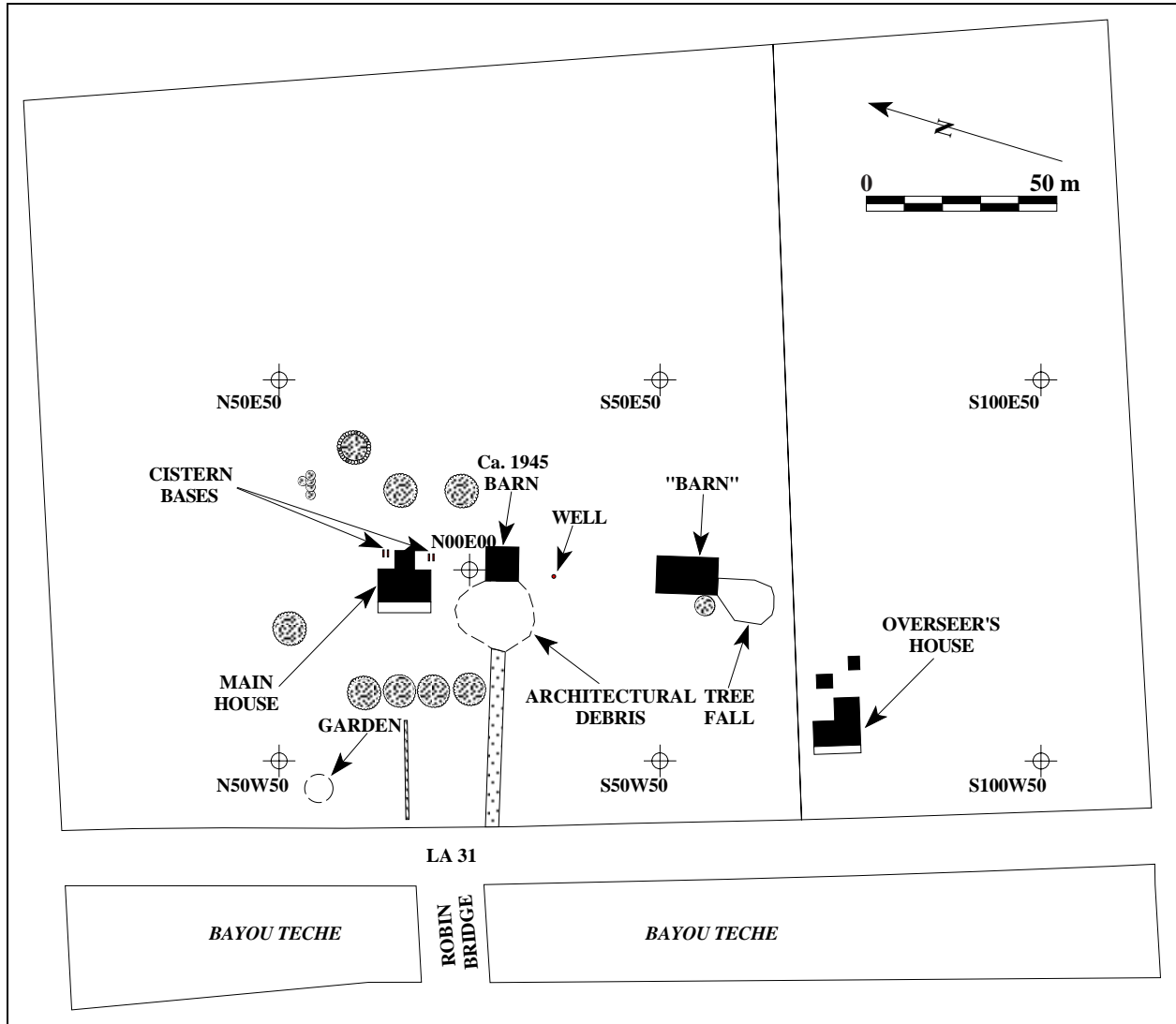


Figure 1.2. The Matas “barn” is located south of the main house and the circa 1945 barn.

construction (Figure 1.3). In *pièce-sur-pièce* construction, the walls of a structure are formed of squared or dressed logs joined by dovetailed corners (Figure 1.4) (Gauthier-Larouche 1974:273). Post-on-sill, or *poteaux-sur-solle* construction consists of the posts or uprights of the structure resting on a sill. The uprights are joined to the sill by a mortise-and-tenon joint (Figure 1.5).

Room 1 is finely constructed and once served as a very secure building. Beaded molding surrounds the original openings of the structure and three of the original four openings once had bar-type latches, which secured the building from the interior. One door, the fourth original opening, was secured by a mortise-type lock and key. Unlike typical barns, Room 1 has a wooden floor and once had a ceiling.

The *pièce-sur-pièce* construction of Room 1 is most typical of late-eighteenth or early-nineteenth century construction; however, even at that time, the construction technique was rare. Of the 164 structures Sidney Marchand (1943) abstracted from the original acts of Ascension Parish, written between 1771 and 1804, only one was of *pièce-sur-pièce* construction (Hahn and Castille 1988:5). It was recorded as being extant in 1774 (Marchand 1943:85). Carolyn M. Wells (1973:3) examined 274 conveyance records of *Le Poste des Natchitoches*—dating from 1730 to 1804—for house information. Of these, the framing of 260 of them could be determined. Only 114 of the 274 could be identified as to wall construction. Seven out of those 114 structures were of *pièce-sur-pièce* construction. Those seven structures ostensibly were built between 1795 and 1799 (Wells 1973:23). *Bousillage* construction seems to have replaced *pièce-sur-pièce* construction by 1801 (Marchand 1943:85-92; Hahn and Castille 1988:5).

Although most Louisiana *pièce-sur-pièce* structures were probably built in the late-eighteenth century, a few are known to have been constructed in the nineteenth century. The

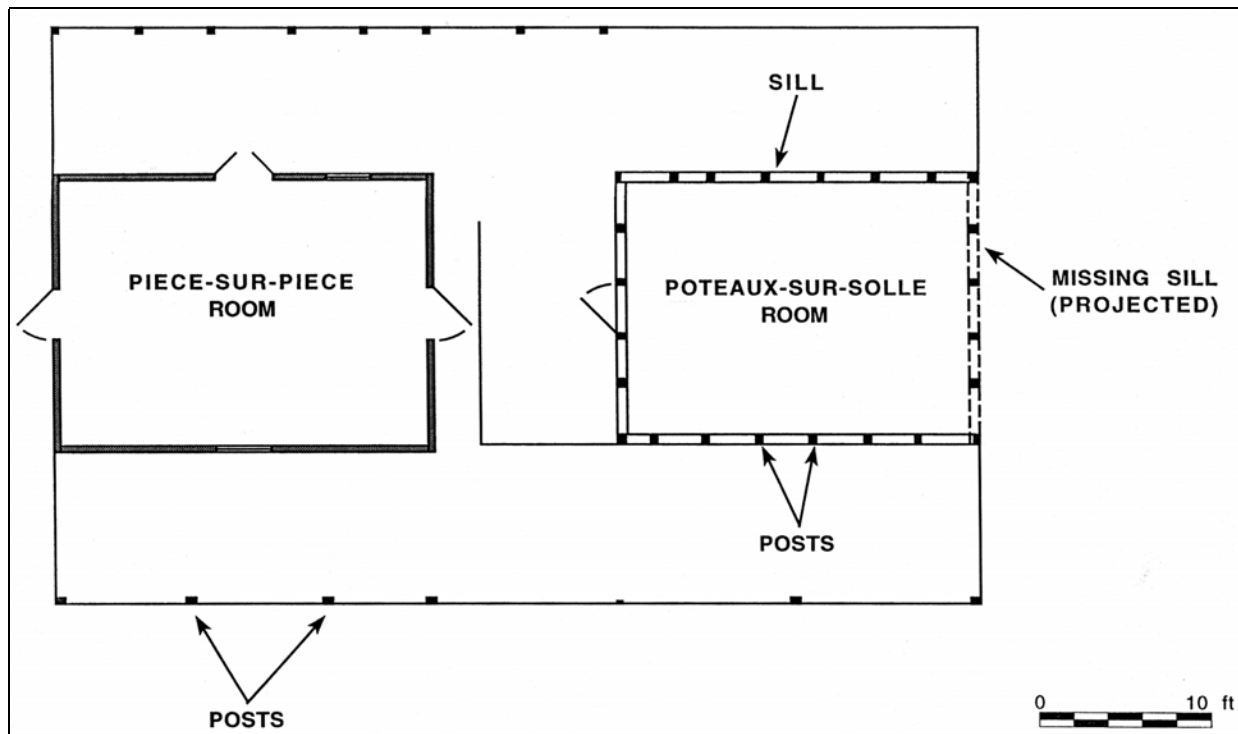


Figure 1.3. The Matas “barn” consists of two rooms separated by a breezeway: the *pièce-sur-pièce* room (Room 1) and the post-on-sill room (Room 2).

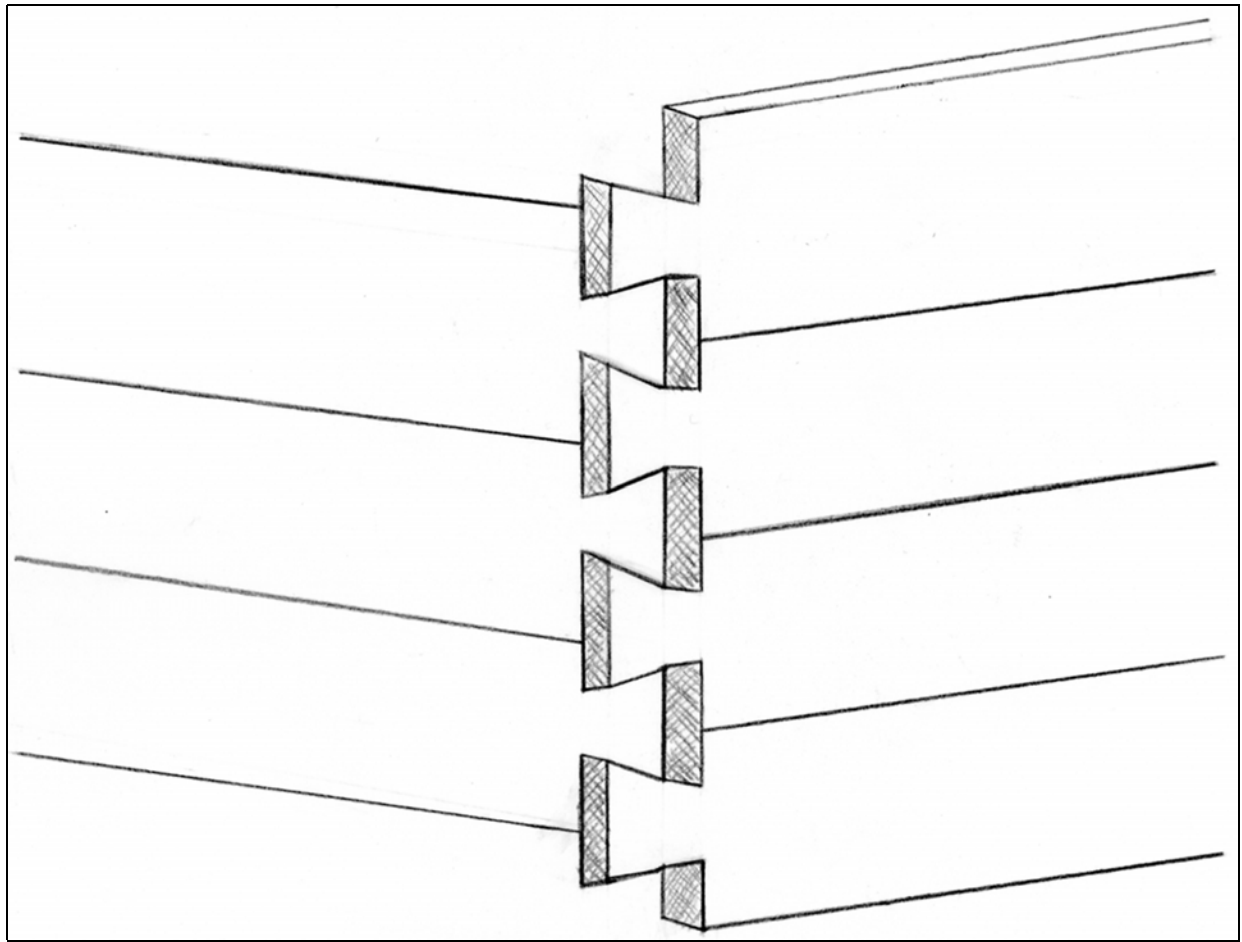


Figure 1.4. *Pièce-sur-pièce* construction consists of dressed timbers joined together by dovetail joinery. Room 1 is of *pièce-sur-pièce* construction (Drawing by Karin Hahn).

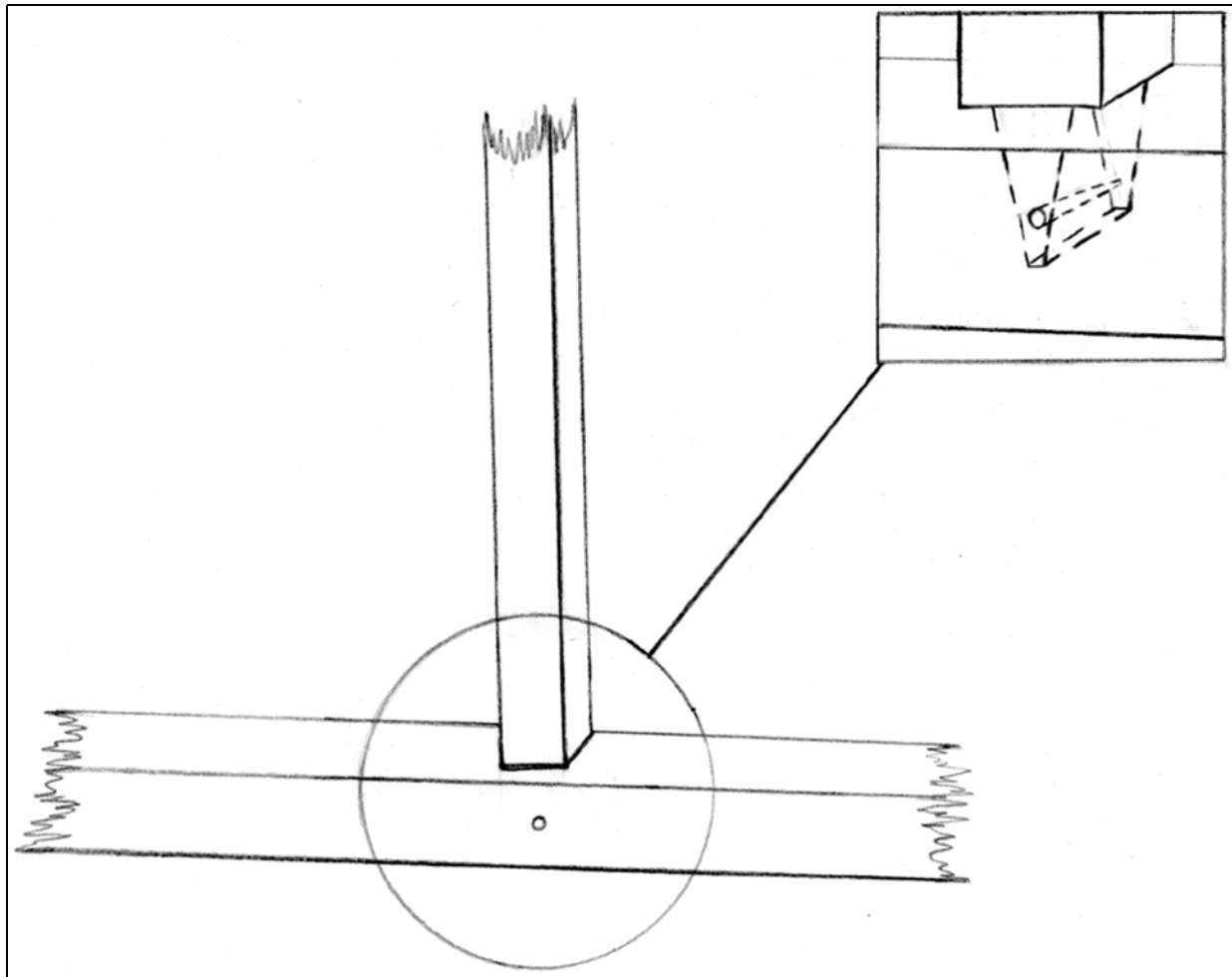


Figure 1.5. Post-on-sill (*Poteaux-sur-solle*) construction consists of uprights or posts, which are mortised into a sill (Drawing by Karin Hahn).

Rosedown Milk House, Fort Jesup Kitchen and Doucournau Cabin were each constructed in the early nineteenth century. The beaded trim of both the Matas Main House and Room 1 of the “barn” strongly suggests that they were constructed at the same time. As such both were likely constructed between 1812 and 1815 (see Chapter 3).

At the outset of these investigations, it was clear from the presence of beaded molding, a floor and other architectural characteristics that Room 1 was not constructed originally as an animal shelter. Instead, those attributes suggested that the building fulfilled some human need (e.g., residence, office, trading post, etc.). The building’s exact function, however, was much less obvious. Even in south Louisiana, a building used for year-round human occupation would have had a heat source (i.e., a fireplace). However, no indications of a fireplace could be found either architecturally or archaeologically in the immediate vicinity of Room 1. In the event that Room 1 of the “barn” had indeed been occupied by humans, but had been moved to its present location, archaeological investigations were conducted across the rest of the Matas property in search of the original site of the building.

Despite extensive subsurface investigations, no artifactual evidence was found on the Matas property that would indicate a human occupation of Room 1. Because there was no physical evidence that Room 1 served as a dwelling, the author conducted research at various repositories, both online and physical, to locate and identify buildings of similar form and/or construction. One of the buildings, the Rosedown Milk House—located in West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana—was found to be very similar to Room 1 of the “barn.” Room 1 was then compared to other milk houses both archaeologically and architecturally.

Milk houses were used for the storage and/or processing of milk products. Sometimes referred to as dairies, milk houses can be interpreted as status symbols of the nineteenth century

plantation. Owning a milk house in the nineteenth century signified the richness of the planter's table (e.g., cream, butter and other precious milk products were provided with meals). As part of the plantation landscape, these buildings sometimes resembled the architectural influence of the rest of the plantation. The extant Louisiana milk houses, discussed in Chapter 5, were constructed by prominent families. The fact that the Robin family were wealthy planters that had cattle, including milk cows, suggests that they could have had a milk house.

This research began in the Spring of 2000 after the author completed an architectural history of the Matas Main House. A brief history of the "barn" was included in that report and peaked the author's interest in the structure. Archival, archaeological and architectural research continued over the next five years, the results of which are discussed in the following chapters.

To gain a meaningful insight into the construction history and function(s) of Room 1, a series of research questions was developed and are presented in Chapter 2. The settlement history of the Matas property is discussed in Chapter 3. Chapters 4 and 5 address the research questions presented in Chapter 2 and Chapter 6 summarizes the findings of this thesis.

CHAPTER 2

RESEARCH DESIGN AND METHODOLOGY

A series of research questions was developed prior to the investigations for this thesis. As research progressed and new information became available, additional research questions were developed to better guide the research to its conclusion. The main research questions included: What is the settlement history of the Matas property? and What is the age and function of the barn? Archival research and archaeological and architectural investigations were conducted to answer these questions. The questions and the methodology followed to address those questions are discussed below.

What Is the Settlement History of the Matas Property, and Is There Archival Evidence of Room 1?

To answer this question, the settlement history of the Robin (Matas) property first had to be documented. Several archival repositories and libraries were used to compile a settlement history of the Matas property. These include the St. Landry Parish Courthouse located in Opelousas, Louisiana; the Louisiana State Archives in Baton Rouge; the Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collection of Hill Memorial Library and the Troy H. Middleton Library at Louisiana State University (LSU), Baton Rouge; the Bluebonnet Regional and Main library branches of the East Baton Rouge Parish Library system, Baton Rouge; and the Family History Center of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Baton Rouge. cursory searches of the internet were also conducted to access distant, and otherwise unattainable, resources.

Archival information gathered for the settlement history of the property also provided other helpful information, such as the financial status, standard of living, familial connections, and agricultural and industrial practices of the families that have occupied the Matas property

since the 1780s. Each repository, the type of information reviewed in each, and the purpose for which the information was reviewed are discussed below.

Archival research was conducted at the St. Landry Parish Courthouse to establish a chain of title for the property. Conveyance records, probate documents, and civil suits were all reviewed to create a site history of the property. Typically, conveyance records are the most direct research tool for compiling a chain of title. Because these are sometimes incomplete, however, that research was supplemented by other courthouse legal documents, such as probate records and civil suits. Probate documents often include not only ownership information for the property, but many also provide inventories of household items, livestock and other useful material. Civil suits, particularly those from contested successions, often include property documents and testimonies from involved parties, as well as probate and succession inventories. Civil suits often provide the only available reference to the transfer of property when there is no record of a sale in the conveyance records. For the Matas property, most conveyance records were available. When gaps in the records were found, successions and civil suits were used complete the chain of title.

The Louisiana State Archives houses a collection of St. Landry Parish colonial records (documents prior to 1810) and Louisiana Land Survey Records from 1749 to 1827. These two resources were examined for any colonial documents relating to the Matas property including maps of neighboring properties that would include ownership information. The colonial St. Landry documents include censuses, tax records, probates, land sales not maintained by the St. Landry Parish Courthouse, as well as marriage contracts. The Louisiana Land Survey Records collection contains surveys by Carlos Laveau Trudeau and other surveyors active in late-eighteenth and early-nineteenth century Louisiana. Also included in the collection are land

surveys of the banks of the Mississippi River from New Orleans to Natchez. The original documents from this collection are on file at the Historic New Orleans Collection located in New Orleans, Louisiana.

The Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collection is located in the Hill Memorial Library on the LSU campus in Baton Rouge. It houses many resources, including another collection of the St. Landry Parish colonial records, the Papeles Procedentes de Cuba from the Archivo General de Indias (AGI PC) and microfilm copies of various St. Landry Parish newspapers ranging from 1851 through the present. The AGI PC is an invaluable resource, including numerous letters and accounts from the period that the Spanish ruled in Louisiana (1766-1803). An understanding of Louis Villars' personal and professional history was developed through the examination of numerous period letters included in the AGI PC. St. Landry Parish colonial records and newspapers were extensively examined to form a comprehensive view of the Robin family and other property owners.

Early–nineteenth through early–twentieth century records of the sugar industry are located in the Troy H. Middleton Library and the Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collection at LSU. These records contain information about various sugar manufacturers in Louisiana from the early nineteenth century through the early twentieth century. The earlier volumes (1844, 1849-1870) list the name of the manufacturer, the nearest body of water, the bank on which the manufacturer lives (e.g., left bank of Bayou Teche) and the number of hogsheads of sugar produced. The later volumes (1870-1917) list the name of the manufacturer, the nearest body of water, number of hogsheads produced, type of sugar mill, the nearest post office, former occupants, the plantation name if applicable, the weight of the sugar in pounds, number of gallons of molasses produced, and the amount of rice produced if any. Records for

1828-1829 and 1831 are also available, but only list the name of the manufacturer and the hogsheads of sugar produced.

The sugar records were examined to determine how much sugar the Robin family produced and to aid in the determination of where the family members were living. Similar to the United States Population censuses, sugar manufacturers are enumerated in the sugar records. The sugar records can indicate property ownership by comparing the order in which the property owner was recorded in the sugar statement to the order that they appear in the censuses. Unlike the censuses, the sugar records are available for almost every year from 1844 through 1917. Troy H. Middleton library also houses many volumes about St. Landry Parish, Missouri history (for early Villars/Vallé family background), the Spanish colonial period in America, architecture and archaeology. Distant resources from other repositories were acquired through the Interlibrary Loan Department at Middleton.

Many resources in the Genealogy Section of the Bluebonnet Regional Library of the East Baton Rouge Parish library system were reviewed as well. Transcriptions of early St. Landry Parish (known as the Opelousas District or Post prior to 1803, then as Opelousas County until 1808) censuses, as well as the United States censuses for Louisiana are located there. Volumes of the Southwest Louisiana Records (SWLR) by Reverend Donald Hebert and The Archdiocese of New Orleans Sacramental Records (ANOSR) by Earl C. Woods are also located at Bluebonnet. This library also has many books on the Opelousas Post, St. Landry Parish and Southwest Louisiana.

By examining the variety of censuses available, the author was able to place the Robin family in the proper context for the period during which they owned the property. Early censuses for the Opelousas Post are available for 1771, 1785, 1788, 1796 and 1800. These

Spanish-period censuses typically include a location (e.g., *Prairie de Manne*) and provide the name of the head of household and the number of people in the household including slaves. Tax records, which typically list the property owner and amount of land, livestock and slaves owned, are available for 1805, 1806, 1807, 1810, 1813, 1817 and 1818. The United States population schedules available for Louisiana started in 1810 (for most parishes) and continue through 1930. The 1940 through 2000 manuscript censuses are not yet available to the public. The population schedules of the census were used for family, relational (e.g., Louis Joseph Francois Robin lived next door to the Lanclos family) and locational data (e.g., the Robin family lived on the left descending bank of Bayou Teche near Leonville). Special schedules of the United States census, such as the agricultural, mechanical and slave schedules provide context (e.g., lifestyle, financial status, etc.) for those who lived on the property. Agricultural schedules are available for 1850, 1860, 1870, and 1880. They indicate the value of the farm, number and value of livestock and agricultural products produced. The information provided in the agricultural schedules varies by decade. The Manufacturing Schedule is available for 1880 and lists any type of manufacturing taking place in 1880 for a given area. Slave schedules are available for 1850 and 1860 and provide the age, sex and race of the slaves owned by a person and the number of slave houses located on their property. However, the slave names are not provided on those schedules. Additional censuses for St. Landry Parish (Opelousas County) are available for 1813 and 1818.

The SWLR volumes and the ANOSR volumes were examined for genealogical data. The SWLR volumes include births, deaths, marriages, baptisms and successions. The ANOSR volumes include births, deaths and marriages. Both series were consulted to generate a genealogy of the Villars, Dejean and Robin families. The genealogies were helpful in determining to whom the Matas property may have been passed after an owner's death.

Genealogical data (e.g., how many children one family had) also indicated a possible time frame for when an addition was made to the Matas main house.

The Family History Library of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints in Salt Lake City, Utah, houses millions of records from repositories all over the world. These records are available on loan through the local Family History Center (FHC) in Baton Rouge. Church records from Ste. Genevieve, Missouri, and St. Landry Parish, as well as land claims for the Opelousas District, were examined at the FHC. The Ste. Genevieve and St. Landry Parish church records were reviewed for genealogical information on the Villars family, whereas the land claims were examined for information pertaining to Louis Villars or Barthelemy Dejean.

None of the records reviewed while researching the settlement history of the Matas property (see Chapter 3) specifically indicated the function of Room 1. However, the history of the owners of the property can be used to gain a better understanding of what purpose the building served. Knowing the owners' financial statuses, how they lived, what crops they grew and what livestock they owned can help to reduce the possible number of functions of their outbuildings. Investigating the archaeology and architecture of the building can also narrow the possibilities.

What Are the Possible Functions of Room 1 of the “Barn?”

Room 1 could have served any of several functions: a residence, a storeroom, a barn, a milk house, an office, etc. Archival research, archaeological analysis and architectural analysis were used to narrow down the possible functions of Room 1. Each are discussed below, as applicable.

Did Room 1 Function as a Residence?

The construction and architectural details of Room 1 (see Chapter 1 and 5) suggest that it did not serve as what is typically thought of as a barn. In fact, these details suggested a

residence. However, if it was a residence, there should be an associated fireplace or cooking area. Unfortunately, negative evidence in this case is not conclusive, because the structure could have been moved. The question then becomes: Where was Room 1 originally located? Each of these questions is examined below.

Did Room 1 Have a Fireplace or Cooking Area?

As mentioned above, archival information did not indicate the function of Room 1. Therefore, architectural and archaeological analyses were used to determine if Room 1 had a fireplace or cooking area—presumably indicative of a habitation. An outdoor oven would indicate that Room 1 was probably only used during the summer and not the colder winter months.

Concomitantly, the area surrounding Room 1 was examined archaeologically. If Room 1 were a residence, then there should be some evidence of a fireplace (large quantities of brick or daub in the area surrounding the structure), especially if the chimney was removed or if it fell. Shovel tests and a 1-by-1 meter excavation unit were excavated adjacent to the structure. The excavation unit was located on the southeast corner of Room 1. All that could be determined was that the structure rested on a sill. Very few artifacts were recovered from the unit. Most consisted of modern debris. Shovel tests excavated around the structure yielded no evidence of a fireplace or outdoor cooking area.

Is Room 1 in Its Original Location, and If Not, Where Was It Located?

Archaeological survey was also used to determine if Room 1 is in its original location. As noted, Room 1 was likely constructed between 1812 and 1815 (see Chapter 1). Therefore, domestic artifacts dating from the early nineteenth century should be found near the location of a nineteenth century residence. If such artifacts are absent from the immediate surroundings of

Room 1, more extensive testing throughout the Matas property may reveal another, earlier location for the structure.

Several archaeological methods were employed in an attempt to identify an earlier building site for Room 1: surface survey in areas of little or no vegetation, shovel testing in grassy areas and a metal detector survey. None of the methods employed produced enough artifactual evidence to suggest that an early-nineteenth century residence was located elsewhere on the property.

After determining that the barn probably never served as a residence, the question of its function arose once again. The fine construction details of Room 1 suggest that it served an important function other than animal and hay storage. Other farm buildings typical of the period include milk houses, storehouses and offices. Room 1 was compared architecturally with other buildings of similar construction including the Pointe Coupee Museum in Pointe Coupee Parish (once a dwelling); the Fort Jesup kitchen, in Sabine Parish; a *piece-sur-piece* cabin in Natchitoches Parish; and the Rosedown Milk House in West Feliciana Parish.

Was Room 1 a Milk House?

A milk house is a specific type of storehouse. It is used for the storage and processing of milk products. Archaeological analysis and architectural analysis was used to determine whether or not Room 1 originally served as a milk house.

Architecturally, Room 1 was compared to other extant milk houses in Louisiana and the South. As noted earlier, Room 1 was compared to the Rosedown Milk House, which is of a similar construction. It was also compared to the milk houses of Cottage and Greenwood plantations in West Feliciana Parish, the Kent House Plantation Milk House in Rapides Parish

and the Oldfields Milk House in Gautier, Mississippi. The size, similarity of construction and climate were taken into consideration in comparing these structures with Room 1.

Archival resources such as the agricultural schedules of the census were used to compare households where the above milk houses are located. Milk and cheese production were most important in the comparison because their production indicates the need for a milk house. The quantity of milk and cheese production combined with the climate of the location can indicate if milk products could be produced year round or only during winter months. The standard of living of these families also indicates whether or not their households would have had the financial wherewithal to construct a milk house.

CHAPTER 3

SETTLEMENT HISTORY OF THE VILLARS-DEJEAN-ROBIN-MATAS PROPERTY

The Robin house and property (as it is commonly known) is situated on the left descending bank of Bayou Teche (see Figure 1.1), on the *Prairie de Gros Chevreuil* (Prairie of the Big Deer). It is located in Section 54, Township 7 South, Range 5 East, just north of the town of Arnaudville, Louisiana. Originally part of an 846-acre tract of land, the current Matas property contains only 14.14 acres. This chapter will present a brief overview of St. Landry Parish and the residents and development of the Robin House and property.

Louis Joseph Dubreuil Villars and Marie-Louise Vallé (ca. 1790 to ca. 1803)

The first recorded owner of the Robin property was Louis Joseph Dubreuil Villars (Lowrie and Franklin 1834:2:811). Louis was born circa 1751 to the prominent, New Orleans Dubreuil-Villars family. The grandson of Claude-Joseph Villars, a member of the governing Superior Council, Louis joined the Spanish service circa 1769. In 1770, he left Louisiana for Ste. Genevieve in the Illinois Country (now Missouri) (Ekberg 2002:135; Archivo General de Indias, Seville [AGI], Papeles de Cuba, legajo 81, f. 327). In June of 1770, Louis became the commandant at Ste. Genevieve, which was one half of a dual position at that time. In most Spanish outposts, such as St. Louis, the commandant served as both civil and military commander. At Ste. Genevieve, the commandant was in charge of all military matters, whereas someone else served as the civil judge. The civil position at the time of Louis's appointment was held by Francois Vallé, the head of a prominent Ste. Genevieve family (Ekberg 2002:108-109).

This partnership of sorts was a great advantage to Louis and eventually led to his marriage to Vallé's daughter.

Louis married Marie-Louise Vallé on 9 October 1771 in Ste. Genevieve (Figure 3.1). Among those who attended the wedding was Spanish Lieutenant Governor, Pedro Piernas, who was then stationed in St. Louis. At that time, Louis was Piernas' immediate subordinate (Ekberg 2002:135). Despite that association, Louis managed to marry Marie-Louise in violation of two Spanish colonial regulations. The first was that a Spanish soldier or administrator could not marry a local woman. Second, Spanish military officers were required to obtain official permission to marry from the Ministry of War in Madrid (Ekberg 2002:136).

After his marriage, Louis must have realized his mistakes because he repeatedly wrote to Spanish Governor Luis Unzaga (Figures 3.2, 3.3 and 3.4) in New Orleans seeking belated permission for his marriage (Ekberg 2002:136; AGI, Cuba, legajo 189A, f. 1152 and 1153). Governor Unzaga did not respond for two years. Finally, in 1773, Unzaga apparently officially recognized the marriage, because Louis wrote to him, thanking him with a gift of 200 apples (Ekberg 2002:137; AGI, Cuba, legajo 81, f. 658) (Figure 3.5). Louis' delay in getting permission to marry from the proper authorities may have been one reason he was never promoted above lieutenant throughout his military career (Ekberg 2002:136-137).

Marie-Louise and Louis had a total of nine known children. Louis, their first child was born May 1773 and died in February 1775. A second child, Marie-Louise, did not survive childhood. She was born in 1775 and died shortly thereafter (SGPR, Baptisms and Marriages, 1760-1786, 62, 74; SGPR, Burials, 1766-1784). In 1776, Louis was reassigned to Lower Louisiana. Marie, however, remained in Ste. Genevieve for two more years and then traveled, along with her brother Jean Bapiste, to New Orleans to meet Louis (Dalrymple 1978:305-06).

Louis Dubreuil Villars
à
Marie Louise Vallé

Le Dix neuf octobre mil Sept cent soixante
huit ayant selon que nous avons le pouvoir
accorder la dispense de trois bans de mariage
En faveur de messire Louis Dubreuil Villard
natif de la nouvelle orleans lieutenant d'infanterie
Et commandant pour sa majesté catholique
au poste de sainte genevieve fils du feu P. Louis
Dubreuil Villars Et d'une félicité de la plus
sage père le mère d'une part, Et la faveur de
Demoiselle Marie Louise Vallé natif de la
paroisse de l'Incarnate conception de robes
dame de l'Assommoir de l'autre part Et cette
paroisse de St. Genevieve fille d'uf. François Vallé
capitaine de milice Et lieutenant parti d'elles
du juy Lucette dite paroisse de Notre Marie
d'une d'illoune le père le mère d'autre part
ne est étant découverte aucune empêchement
canonique au mariage, nous y résolvons
apostolique au pays des Illinois Et circonvoisin
avons par nous autorisé et consentement de
mariage selon la forme prescrite par notre
même pap. apostolique apostolique
Et de nous mêmes en présence des parents le curé
de la paroisse de l'Incarnate conception de robes
dame de l'Assommoir de l'autre part Et de nous
le plus humblement fait suivant honneur
Louis Vallé ch. Vallé Henry carpentier
Jacques Vallé François Vallé
Et not. prêtres

Figure 3.1. Louis Dubreuil Villars and Marie Louise Vallé were married 29 October 1772 in Ste. Genevieve, Missouri (Marriages Records, Oct. 1764 to July 1778, St. Joachim aux Illinois, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri).

Monsieur

Demandra n'ayant pu profiter de ce lui cy; Ce sera un
surcrois d'obligation qui mettra le Comble a toute celle que
je vous ay. —
il n'y a Rien de Nouveau dans mon poste ou tout est
tranquille.

J'ay l'honneur d'être avec un tres profond
Respect

Monsieur.

J'ay l'honneur de vous prévenir que j'ay delivré ce jourd'hui un
passport a Mons^r Valle pour un Bateau qui l'envoie en
ville Charge de farine. —
J'ay pleuré votre protection pour l'agrement de mon mariage, et
vous supplie de vouloir bien appuier Les pieces que je vous
envoie en Cour a ce sujet par le premier Bateau qui

D^e L^o Villars
ce 1^{er} juillet 1772

Votre tres humble et
tres obéissant serviteur
Louis Villars

Figure 3.2. Letter from Louis Villars to Governor Luis Unzaga asking for Unzaga's blessing for his recent marriage (AGI, Cuba, legajo 189A, f. 1152).

Monsieur

J'ay eu l'honneur de vous écrire précédemment
par les diverses occasions qui se sont présentées,
j'ose me flater que quelqu'une de mes lettres, vous
seront parvenues, je profite de celle cy pour vous
réitérer mes très humbles prières de vouloir bien
m'accorder la continuation de vos bontés & ma-

facilité les moyens de lever tous les obstacles qui
se trouvent à mon mariage, que je n'aurois jamais
contracté contre votre Volonté, je vous supplie de
me donner en cela une nouvelle marque de votre
protection ce qui mettra le comble à toutes celles
que j'en ay eues jusqu'à ce jour, et que je méfesse
de mériter par mon exactitude pour le service du
Roy, ne connoissant pas de moyen plus efficace
de vous en prouver ma reconnaissance

J'ay l'honneur d'être avec le plus profond respect

Monsieur

de
c. s. fte Casanova
- Ce 20. Febr. 1772

Votre très humble et
très obéissant et très fidèle
serviteur
Louis Villars

Figure 3.3. Second letter from Louis Villars to Governor Unzaga once again asking for Unzaga's blessing of his marriage (AGI, Cuba, legajo 189A, f. 1153).

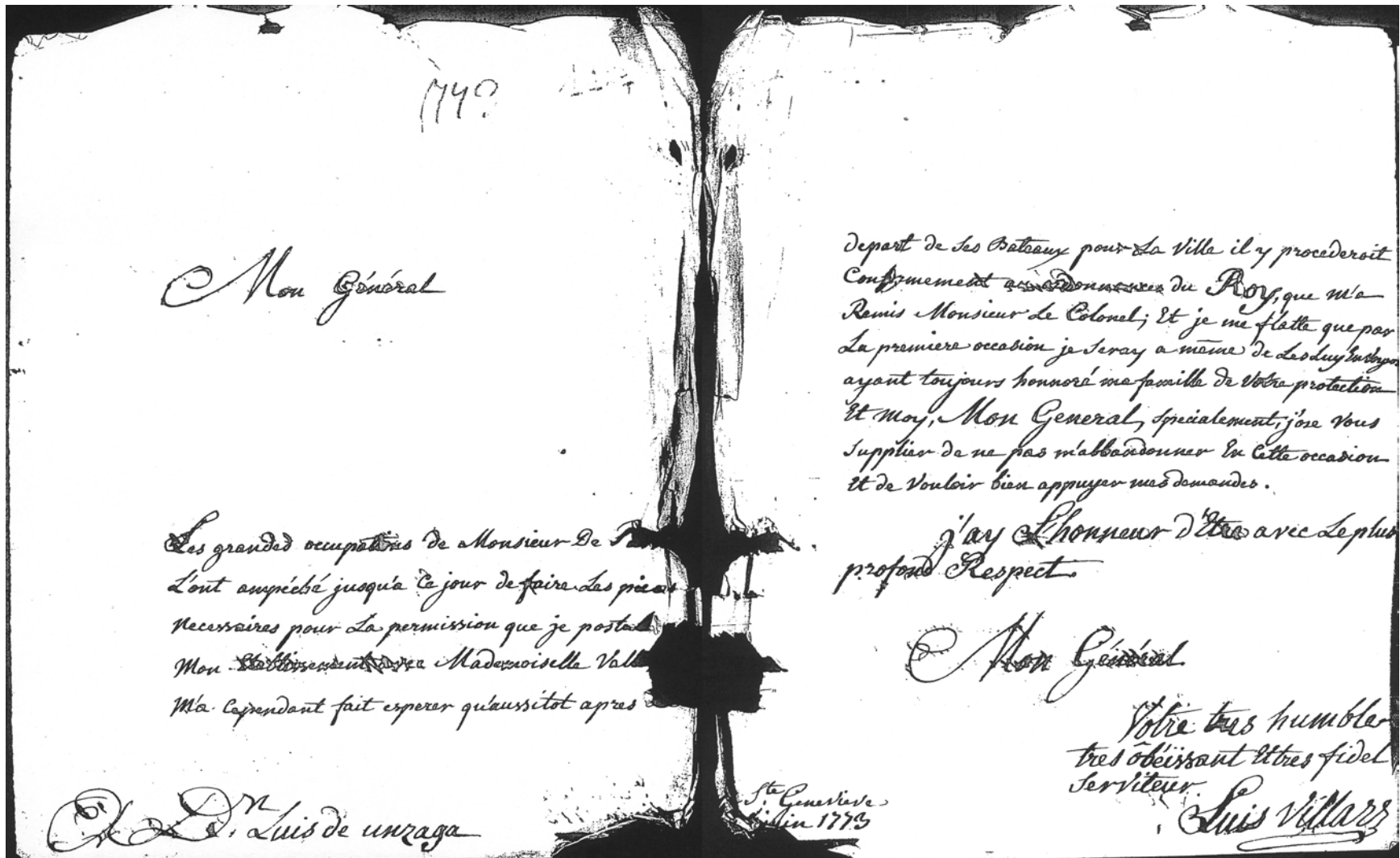


Figure 3.4. Third letter from Luis Villars to Governor Unzaga seeking permission and blessings for his marriage (AGI, Cuba, legajo 189A, f. 1154).

Mon General

~~Les batons qui descendent a la Nlle~~
~~Orleans me donneront l'honneur de~~
vous écrire quoique je n'aye rien
~~de nouveau a vous marquer tout est~~
fort tranquille en ce poste...
J'adresse a mon frere saint jyo
une caisse de deux cens pommes

que Je vous prie, bien de vouloir accepter
l'obligation que le pays peut prendre
quelque chose de plus curieux et que les
fruits fussent plus beaux Je me ferois
un vrai plaisir de vous en faire part.

~~Qui s'honorent d'être avec un tres~~
~~profond respect~~

~~Mon General~~ Votre tres humble
obéissant et tres fidel
serviteur
Louis Villars

A Ste Genevieve
le 19 ybre 1773

Figure 3.5. Letter from Louis Villars to Unzaga expressing his appreciation to Unzaga by sending him a case of 200 apples (AGI, Cuba, legajo 81, f. 658).

Soon thereafter, Marie-Louise and Louis had their first child in New Orleans. On 14 July 1779, Eufrasia Felicitas Anna was born to the couple (Woods and Nolan 1989:296). Another daughter (their fourth child) Maria Eufrasia was born January 1781 (Woods and Nolan 1989:297).

Marie-Louise and Louis Villars left New Orleans by boat in the spring of 1782 with the intention of returning to the Illinois Country. They stopped in Natchez, Mississippi, along the way, where Marie-Louise was asked to accompany Madame Nicanora Ramos Cruzat (wife of Lieutenant-Colonel Cruzat of St. Louis) back to New Orleans (Faye 1944:49, 51). A short time later, on 22 May 1782, Marie-Louise and Madame Cruzat returned to New Orleans. Instead of going on to the Illinois country, Louis was sent with reinforcements to the Arkansas Post to await Marie's return and to help the commandant there (Faye 1944:51). Shortly after his arrival, Louis was given the temporary position of commandant at the Arkansas Post. Captain Balthazar de Villiers, commandant at the time of Louis's arrival, was very ill and his wife wished to take him home to New Orleans. There are two conflicting accounts of Captain de Villiers death. The first account claims that de Villiers died in New Orleans after having a tumor removed from his liver (Coleman 1987:65). In the second account, Captain de Villiers never arrived at his destination, instead dying at Natchez along the way (Faye 1944:51). The result of each account is the same, Captain de Villiers died and Louis de Villars was now temporarily in charge of the Arkansas Post. In Louis' absence, Marie-Louise gave birth to Marie Matilde on 7 September 1782 (Woods and Nolan 1989:297). Both Marie Matilde and her older sister—Maria Eufrasia—were baptized on 7 October 1782 in New Orleans (Woods and Nolan 1989:297).

Louis officially served as commandant of the Arkansas Post from 19 June 1782 until 7 January 1783 (Coleman 1987:134). Marie-Louise and her children soon returned from New Orleans to join Louis at the Arkansas Post. In late 1782, Louis sent for his

replacement—Captain Jacobo Dubreuil St. Cyr, who was then residing in the Illinois Country—under the orders of Spanish Governor Estevan Miro (Faye 1944:55-56). Captain Dubreuil arrived on 5 January 1783 (Faye 1944:57). Upon Dubreuil’s arrival, Louis and family moved from the commandant’s quarters to an “Indian style” lodge within the post. However, a storm soon destroyed the home and they moved to another dwelling located approximately one-half mile downriver of the post (Faye 1944:57).

While residing outside the post, Louis, his family and their servants were taken as hostages by James Colbert on the morning of 17 April 1783 (Faye 1944:58). Colbert was a trader who lived among the Chickasaw and had four children with a Chickasaw woman. He occasionally used his ties with the Chickasaw nation to help the British. However, his raid on the Arkansas Post was planned in part as revenge for the capture and death sentence of his comrade Jean Blommart and partially for his dislike of the Spanish in Arkansas (Faye 1944:50). Unbeknownst to Colbert, Blommart had already been released at the time of his raid on the Arkansas Post (Caughey 1972:240-241).

The Villars’ residence was the first that Colbert invaded. He also captured six other households (Faye 1944:58). That same day, Colbert and his men attacked the Arkansas Post, but were soon subdued by cannon fire from the post (Faye 1944:59). By 9:00 the next morning, Colbert decided to retreat. He subsequently released all of the women and children except for Marie-Louise. He tried to use the remaining hostages as bargaining pieces, but Captain Dubreuil refused. Eventually Louis secured the release of everyone, except for his servants, by giving Colbert a promissory note of \$2,000 (Faye 1944:58-59). During this terrible ordeal, Marie-Louise would have been at least four months pregnant with her fifth child Antonio.

Louis' appointment as commandant at the Arkansas Post came to an end 7 January 1783. He remained at the Arkansas Post for several months to help Commandant Dubreuil and did not leave until the fall of 1783. Instead of continuing to the Illinois Country as originally planned, he was instead ordered by Governor Miro to return to New Orleans (Faye 1944:60-61). By September of 1783, Louis and his family were residing in New Orleans where Antonio was born on 7 September—nine months to the day after Louis' term as commandant officially ended at the Arkansas Post (Woods and Nolan 1989:313).

Three years later, while presumably still living in New Orleans, Louis requested retirement from the army on half-pay. Because the family moved between 1785 and 1786, the birthplace of the Villars' sixth child Joseph Athanase Dubreuil (St. Genevieve Marriage 1822; Lowrie and Franklin 1834:7:840) who was born between 1784 and 1788 is unknown. He may have been born in either New Orleans or the Opelousas District. On 24 August 1787, Louis was granted his retirement. By that time he had been living in the Opelousas District since at least January 1787 (Faye 1944:61; letter from Louis de Villars, from Opelousas to Antoine Bouquet, former soldier from the Attakapas, 31 January 1787).

The exact date of Villars' move from New Orleans to the Opelousas District is unknown, but must have occurred sometime between 1785 and late 1786 De Ville 1991; 1791 Survey of the property of Don Luis Villars by Carlos Trudeau, Louisiana Land Surveys [LLS] 1747-1828, Louisiana State Archives [LSA], folder 10). By 1788, Louis and his family were living on the *Prairie de Manne*—Manne's prairie (Voorhies 1973:349). Located on the right descending bank of Bayou Teche, the *Prairie de Manne* is approximately nine miles downstream of Opelousas (Voorhies 1973:337). Louis purchased a large tract of land—comprised of modern day sections 24, 25, 50 and 51 of Township 7 South, Range 5 East—from Louis Dutisnée 5 August 1786

(1791 Survey of the property of Don Luis Villars by Carlos Trudeau, LLS 1747-1828, LSA, folder 10). A total of 2,800 arpents, this tract of land consists of two Spanish patents. The first patent—containing sections 24 and 25—was granted to John Louis Zeringue 22 May 1772. The second patent—containing sections 50 and 51—was granted to Alexander Harangue 21 May 1775 (1791 Survey of the property of Don Luis Villars by Carlos Trudeau, LLS 1747-1828, LSA, folder 10). Dutisnée acquired the property prior to 1786 from both Zeringue and Harangue. Villars was presumably living on this tract of land, which is located across Bayou Teche from the Matas property (Figure 3.6).

Louis and Marie-Louise had three more children together while at Prairie de Manne. Pelagie Carolina was born 24 January 1788 in the Opelousas District (deVillier 1972:144; Hebert 1996a:788). Louis must have still been in good standing with the military, for Nicolas Forstall, then commandant of the Opelousas Post, served as the child's godfather (Hebert 1996a:789). Another child, Maria, is listed in the Archdiocese of New Orleans Sacramental Records as having been born in January 1791, most likely in the Opelousas District (Woods and Nolan 1991:385). Indeed, Louis was serving as interim commandant of the Opelousas Post from July 1790 to March 1791. Nicolas Forstall, commandant before and after Villars, was probably on hiatus or serving elsewhere at the time. Villars, having served as commandant at Ste. Genevieve and the Arkansas Post, would have been qualified to serve in the position in his absence. During his term as commandant, Louis and his neighbors in the Prairie de La Grosse Patate—prairie of the big potato (later Prairie de Manne)—drew up a petition to destroy the runaway cattle in their woods (1791 Petition of the residents of Prairie La Grosse Patate, St. Landry Colonial Documents, LSA). He and several other citizens of the Opelousas District vouched funds to clean up several Louisiana waterways including Bayou Plaquemine, Bayou Grosse Tete and the

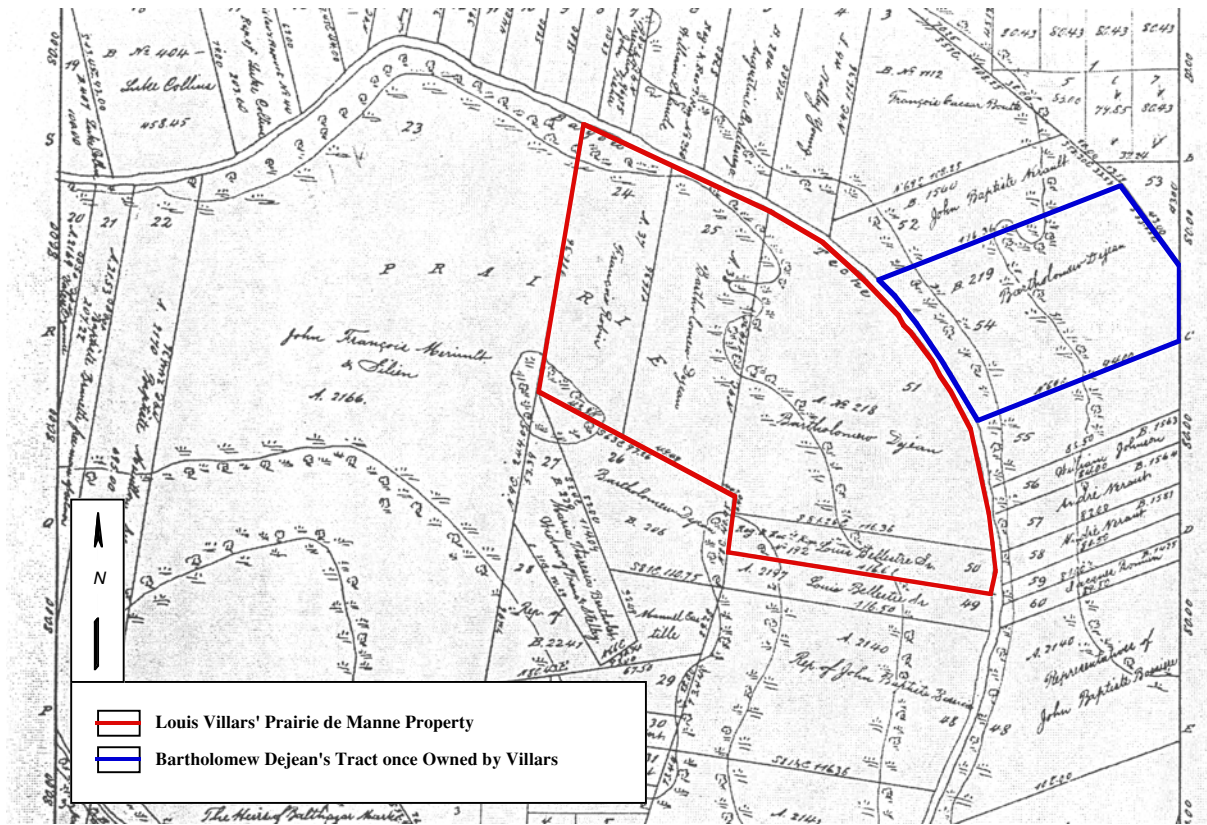


Figure 3.6. Louis Villars tract of land is outlined in red. Section 54, which includes the Matas property is outlined in blue (General Land Office Plat of Township 7 South, Range 5 East, Louisiana State Land Office).

Atchafalaya River where Bayou Courtableau begins (17 February 1791 List of Names of Those Subscribing to Pay and Clear Waterways, St. Landry Colonial Documents, LSA; Bradshaw 1997). After his term as commandant was complete, Louis and Marie-Louise returned to their quiet life in *Prairie de Manne*. In August 1791, they sold a 14-arpent-front portion of their property in the *Prairie de Manne* (referred to as *Prairie La Grosse Patate* in the document) to Dr. Francois Robin (29 August 1791 Land Sale from Louis de Villars to Francois Robin, St. Landry Colonial Documents, LSA). The following December, Villars filed a petition against Dr. Francois Robin asking for an inspection of his cypress grove (3 December 1792 Petition of Louis de Villars against Francois Robin asking for inspection of cypress grove, St. Landry Colonial Documents, LSA). Eleven months later, Louis died at the age of 42 (Figure 3.7), shortly before his last daughter Marcellite's birth (Funerals 1787-1806, St. Landry Catholic Church, Opelousas; Transcript from the Registers of Births and Baptisms, Church of St. Joachim aux Illinois, St. Genevieve, Missouri; Ekberg 2002:140). Louis was presumably buried in the Catholic church cemetery in Opelousas.

After Louis's death, Marie-Louise was left with several small children to raise on her own. Apparently, she decided it would be better to go back to Ste. Genevieve where her family still resided, for she moved her family there shortly after Marcellite's birth (Lowrie and Franklin 1834:6:758). There, Marie-Louise had her daughters Marie and Marcellite baptized on 13 November 1795 (Transcript from the Registers of Births and Baptisms, Church of St. Joachim aux Illinois, St. Genevieve, Missouri; Ekberg 2002:140). A few short years after her return to Ste. Genevieve, Marie-Louise Villars was struck by lightning and killed in August 1801 (Register of Death 1787-1837, Church of St. Joachim aux Illinois, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri; Ekberg 2002:140). She was buried in Ste. Genevieve (Figure 3.8)

21
D^{no} Luis de Villars

 Menqu viene y puesto a Novebre, a este presente, con el Capitan General de la
 ca à D^{no} Luis de Villars, y presente de los señores de la Audiencia, que mezo un
 punto. por no haverme acordado el puzar con la persona de D^{no} Pedro de Lamoignon

Figure 3.7. Don Luis de Villars was buried 24 November 1793 at the Opelousas Post (Funerals 1787-1806, St. Landry Catholic Church, Opelousas).

Le trente un d'Aoust a été enterré dans le Cimetière
de St. Genevieve le Corps de Madame Villars morte
subitement d'un Coup de Tonnerre en foi de quoi
J'ai signé. Maxwell Cure.

Figure 3.8. Marie-Louise Vallé Villars was buried 30 August 1801 in the cemetery in Ste. Genevieve, Missouri. She was killed by “un Coup de Tonnerre” or clap of thunder. Most likely she was struck by lightning (Register of Death 1787-1837, Church of St. Joachim aux Illinois, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri).

Whether Louis and his family ever lived on the Robin property is uncertain. The only record of Louis owning the property is in the American State Papers (Lowrie and Franklin 1834:2:811). The date that Louis purchased the property is also unknown. As noted, Louis and his family were living on the *Prairie de Manne* in 1788, which is on the opposite side of Bayou Teche from the Matas property (see Figure 3.6).

Section 54, which includes the present Matas property, along with the *Prairie de Manne* tract, was presumably given to Marie-Louise upon Louis' death. Whether the Robin property was sold upon Marie-Louise's departure to Missouri is unknown. Bartholemy Dejean, the second owner of the property, may have purchased it at the time of her departure or claimed it for himself after Marie-Louise returned to Ste. Genevieve in 1794. Another possibility is that Marie-Louise's brother Charles Vallé cared for the property when she left for Ste. Genevieve. However, Charles died in 1796 (Hebert 1996a:777). The property could have been abandoned at that time, allowing Dejean to claim the property after Charles' death. No property records, however, could be found for the Robin property between Louis Villars' death in 1793 and Bartholemy Dejean's claim to the property circa 1803.

Barthelemy Dejean and Felicite Magdeleine Boisdore (ca. 1803-1808)

Records indicating the method by which Villars parted with the property could not be located. Barthelemy Dejean (also Barthelemy, Barthelemi and Bartholomaeus) acquired the Robin property by order of survey (one process to obtain a Spanish land grant) by 1803 (Lowrie and Franklin 1834:2:811). When Dejean acquired Villars' left-bank property (Section 54, Township 7 South, Range 5E), it measured 25 arpents front by 40 arpents deep, for a total of 1,000 arpents (846 acres) (Lowrie and Franklin 1834:2:811). In addition to that property, Dejean owned several tracts of land in the surrounding area (Figure 3.9). Other records indicate that he

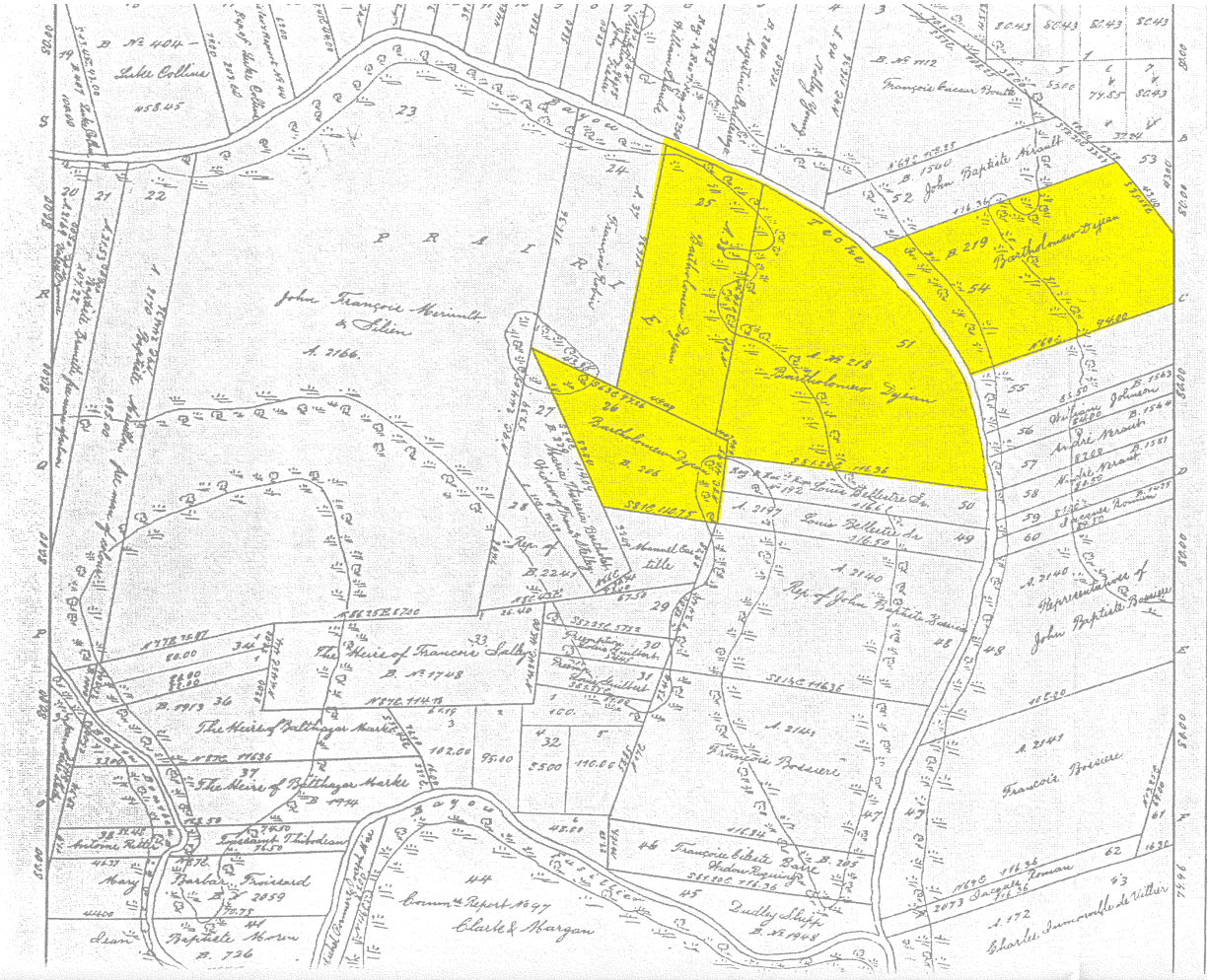


Figure 3.9. Barthelemy Dejean’s properties on the *Prairie Gros Chevreuil* and *Prairie de Manne* are highlighted in yellow. The Matas property is located within Section 54. (General Land Office Plat of Township 7 South, Range 5 East, Louisiana State Land Office)

actually lived across Bayou Teche from the Robin property in the *Prairie de Manne* (Voorhies 1973:349).

Barthelemy was born in Toulouse, France, to Barthelemy Dejean and Anne Gilet. On 16 June 1791, Barthelemy married Felicite Magdeleine Boisdore, daughter of Antoine Boisdore and Marie Veillon. Together they had ten known children: Jean Baptiste (born 1792), Francois (born in 1799), Pierre (baptized in 1801), Antoine (born in 1803), Felix (born in 1805), Edmont (born in 1807), Evariste (born 1809), Marie (no birth record; died in 1798) and Joseph and Louison (both baptised in 1796) (Hebert 1996a:218, 230-231).

During the time that Barthelemy Dejean was making his home on Bayou Teche, the Opelousas District was changing rapidly . In 1803, the District was part of the Louisiana Purchase. Four years later, the Parish of Saint Landry in Opelousas became the eighteenth parish of the Territory of Orleans (Historical Records Survey, Division of Professional and Service Projects, Works Projects Administration [HRSWPA] 1939:17, 20). However, for about two decades Saint Landry Parish was commonly referred to as the County of Opelousas (United States Population Census: Opelousas County [USPCOC] 1810; USPCOC 1820).

On 30 May 1808, Barthelemy sold 5 arpents of his 25 arpent frontage to Antoine L'enclos (also Lanclos) for the sum of \$300.00 (St. Landry Parish Conveyance Book [SLCOB] A-1, folio 265). The 5-arpent-front-by-40-arpent-deep tract purchased by L'enclos was situated upstream of the current Matas property and is part of Section 54 (Figure 3.10). The remaining portion of the property was sold to Marie Stelly (née Berthelot) on 13 October 1808 for the sum of \$1,000.00 (SLCOB A-1, folio 296-A).

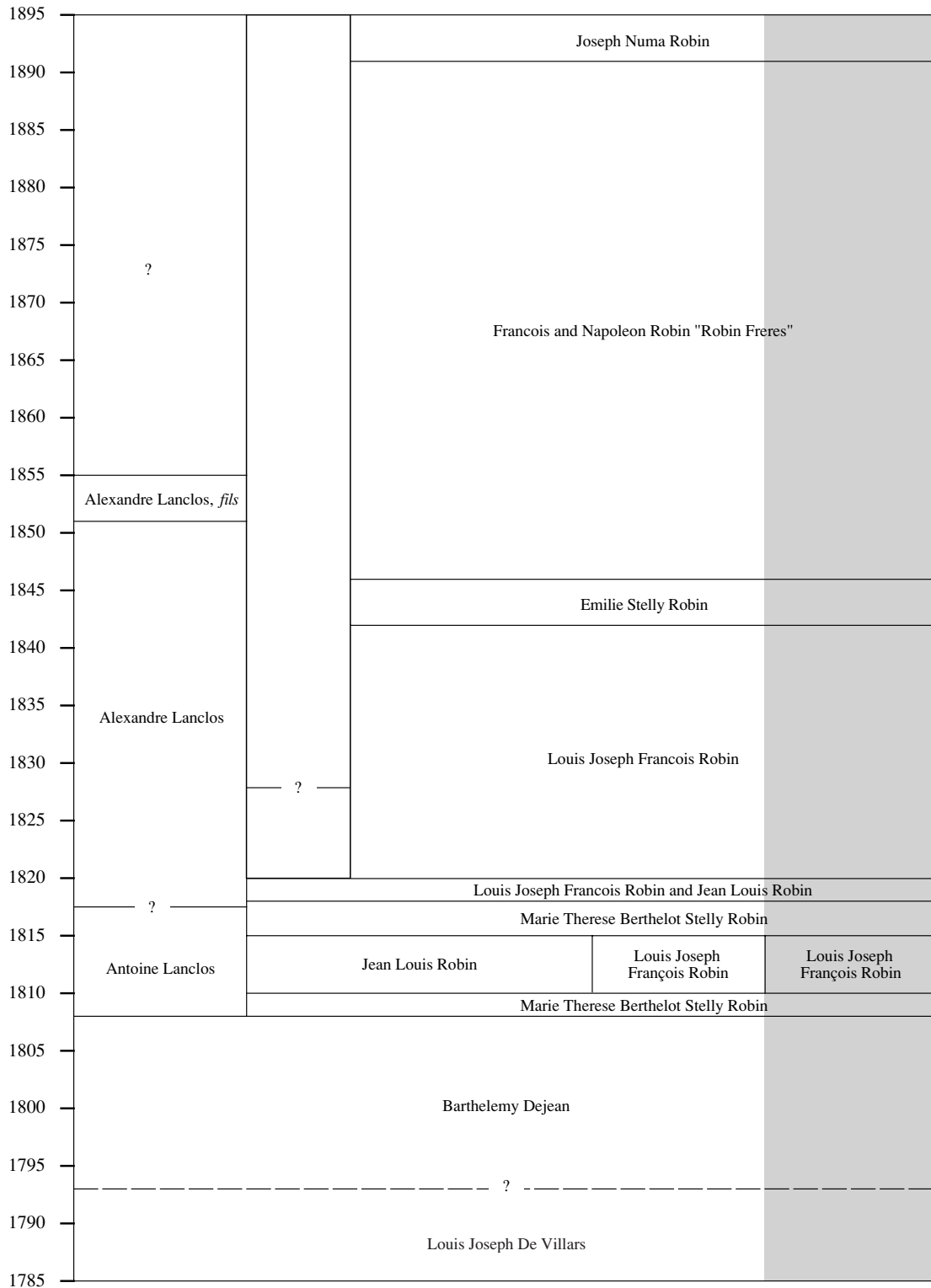


Figure 3.10. Ownership of the Matas property from 1785 to 1895. Note that the property was originally 1,000 arpents and was reduced to 680 arpents by 1895. The five-arpent front of the Matas property is shaded.

**Marie Therese Berthelot Stelly
(1808-1810 and 1815-1820)**

Marie Therese Berthelot Stelly married François Stelly in 1774 (Stelly 1988:28). François Stelly died in 1806 leaving Marie with female children as heirs (Hebert 1996b:671). In 1808 she purchased a 20-by-40-arpent property in the *Prairie de Gros Chevreuil* (Prairie of the Big Deer) from Dejean (SLCOB A-1 folio 296A), to add to the several pieces of property in the area that she already owned (see Figure-3.9). On 19 March 1810, Mrs. Stelly married Dr. François Robin, doctor of the Opelousas District (Hebert 1996b:626). Together they had no known children, but two of Marie's daughters, Emerante and Emilie from her previous marriage to François Stelly, had previously married Dr. Robin's eldest sons, Jean Louis and Louis Joseph François, from his first marriage (Hebert 1996b:626-627).

Four days prior to his father's marriage to Mrs. Stelly, Louis Joseph François Robin became the owner of a portion of the Robin property. On 15 March 1810, Marie Therese Berthelot, *veuve* (widow) Stelly, exchanged property with Louis Joseph François Robin. She exchanged a portion of the Robin property measuring 5 by 40 arpents for a piece of property of equal dimensions on the *Prairie de Manne* (SLCOB B-1, folio 17-c). As mentioned previously Stelly's property measured 20 by 40 arpents. Hence, after the exchange she retained a 15-by-40 arpent piece of property (see Figure 3.10), including the present Matas property.

On 22 September of that same year, Marie Stelly, now Robin, sold another portion of her 20-by-40-arpent property to Louis Joseph François Robin (see Figure-3.10). For the sum of 500 piastres (a piastre is a monetary unit sometimes used interchangeably with the dollar), Louis Robin received another portion of Marie Therese's property measuring 5 by 40 arpents. As a result, Louis Joseph François Robin owned 10 by 40 arpents of the original 20-by-40-arpent

property (SLCOB B-1, folio 95). The current Matas property lay fully within Louis Joseph Francois Robin's 10-arpent frontage.

As part of that same transaction, the remaining 10-by-40 arpent piece of Marie Therese's property was sold to Jean Louis Robin, Louis Joseph Francois' brother, under two conditions: 1) in exchange for a 5-by-40 arpent piece of property on the *Prairie des Femmes* (Woman's or Wife's prairie) and 2) for a sum of 500 piastres (SLCOB B-1, folio 96). This 10 arpent piece of property was bound to the north by L'enclos's property, which had been purchased from Dejean in 1808. The property located to the south was owned by Jean Louis' brother Louis Joseph Francois Robin.

As a result of the 22 September transaction, Marie acquired the Robin's *Prairie de Manne* and *Prairie des Femmes* property while transferring the bulk of the former Villars-Dejean property to her two stepsons. Marie Therese's reason for selling the property to her stepsons was probably to provide a home nearby for her two daughters who were married to her Robin stepsons. Both were just starting their families in 1808. Marie Therese probably wanted a permanent place for them to live instead of moving from property to property. Records indicated that Marie Therese was living across Bayou Teche with her husband Dr. Robin at *Prairie de Manne* (USPCOC 1810). Louis Joseph Francois now owned the 10 arpents of property that includes the Matas home and outbuildings that are the focus of this thesis. Whether Louis Joseph Francois was living on the newly acquired property is unknown. However, records indicate he was living on the left descending bank of Bayou Teche, whereas Jean Louis was residing on the right bank near his father in 1810 (USPCOC 1810).

The Robin main house (now the Matas residence) was probably constructed between 1812 and 1815 (SLCOB C-1, 266; 1813 St. Landry Parish Census, St. Landry Colonial

Documents, LSA). The main house, which is a one-and-a-half-story house with cabinet and loggia, has had two major additions over the last 175 years, one during Louis Joseph Francois' occupation of the house and a later circa 1940 addition. By 1813, Louis Joseph Francois was living on his recently acquired property in the *Prairie de Gros Chevreuil* along with his household, which included himself, his wife, his two children and eight slaves. His brother Jean Louis was living on the neighboring property with his family and nine slaves. Marie and Doctor Robin were living on the opposite side of Bayou Teche with their family and 35 slaves (1813 St. Landry Parish Census, St. Landry Colonial Documents, LSA).

After owning the 20-arpent-front property for five years, Jean Louis and Louis Joseph Francois Robin again exchanged property with their stepmother Mrs. Marie Stelly Robin on 29 July 1815. The brothers traded the 20-by-40 arpent property to Marie Therese for a piece of property of equal dimensions on the *Prairie Laurent* (SLCOB C-1, folio 173).

On 20 March 1816, a reciprocal donation, or living will, was made between Dr. and Mrs. Robin. In that document, Marie Stelly Robin gave to Dr. Robin several things that she inherited from the death of her first husband. Among the donations, Marie gave Dr. Robin all the wood from her house that had already been transported to their *Prairie de Manne* property and any other buildings, fences, etc., that still remained on the Stelly property. She also gave to him an old mill and the remnants of a cotton gin and press, blacksmith tools, cultivating tools, bricks from her old chimney and one-half of a small barge that they (Dr. and Marie Robin) had constructed. A fifty-pound iron beam was also included in the donation. All crops completed at that time belonged to Dr. Robin, and if Dr. Robin had unfinished crops in the event of her death, he was to use her slaves and complete those crops without repercussions from her heirs. If Dr. Robin were to die before her, she was to be able to use all of the things mentioned above as

well as the house, which was being built at the time of the donation. Interestingly, this donation is dated 1 April 1812, but was not filed until 1816.

The house mentioned as being under construction, may be the Robin main house, as Marie Therese owned the 20-by-40 arpent property in 1815. If the house was under construction in 1812 when the document was first compiled, she may have had the house built for her daughter and her growing family. As the record indicates, the Robin Main House was probably constructed between 1812 and 1815. It was at this time that Room 1 of the “barn” was probably constructed as well (SLCOB C-1, 266). As noted in Chapter 1, the Robin Main House and Room 1 of the “barn” share certain architectural characteristics.

There is some confusion surrounding the following transaction. Some of the document was illegible, but it would seem that a tract of land was left out of the previous transaction (see above) between the Robin brothers and Marie Stelly Robin (SLCOB C-1, folio 173). On 23 November 1818, Marie Stelly Robin, and the Robin brothers Jean Louis and Louis Joseph Francois exchanged lands, once again. In this new transaction Marie Francois Berthelot Stelly Robin gave the Robin brothers a tract of land measuring a total of 300 arpents, located on the *Prairie de Manne* (SLCOB E-1, folio 23). At the time of the transaction Marie already owned the *Prairie de Gros Chevreuil* property. Hence, the Robin brothers gained 300 arpents of land in addition to the 20-by-40-arpent tract located on the *Prairie Laurent*, which was acquired by them during the previous transaction.

On 12 January 1820, Marie Therese Berthelot Stelly Robin voided her previous land transactions with the Robin brothers (SLCOB C-1, folio 173), to clear the title on the Robin property. After clearing the title she sold the 20-by-40 arpent *Prairie de Gros Chevreuil* property to her stepson Louis Joseph Francois Robin under three conditions: 1) in exchange for

a piece of land measuring 8.5 arpents front by 40 arpents deep on the *Prairie de Manne* bound on the west by Dejean, now deceased, and on the east by Jean Louis Robin; 2) in exchange for a piece of wooded land measuring 150 arpents, from a previous exchange; and 3) the sum of 1,000 piastres (SLCOB E-1, folio 193).

Following this transaction, Jean Louis Robin was still in possession of the previously acquired property on the *Prairie Laurent* and the *Prairie de Manne*. Louis Joseph Francois Robin owned all of the Robin property, which then measured 20 by 40 arpents. In 1817 and 1818, he was living on the property that he had acquired on the *Prairie Laurent* (Smith 1990:20, 44). According to the 12 January 1820 transaction, Louis Joseph Francois Robin was already living on the 20-by-40-arpent *Prairie de Gros Chevreuil* property (SLCOB E-1, folio 193; USPCOC 1820). Therefore, he probably moved to the 20-by-40 arpent property between 1818 and 1820.

Louis Joseph Francois Robin and Emilie Stelly (1810-1815 and 1820-1846)

According to the 1820 land transaction between Marie Therese Stelly Robin and her stepson, Louis Joseph Francois Robin and his family were living on the Robin property at the time of the transaction (SLCOB E-1, folio 193). Louis Joseph Francois Robin was born circa 1788 to Dr. Francois and Mariane de Monchervaux Robin (Hebert 1996a:680). His mother died in 1792 and his father Dr. Robin remarried in 1793. Dr. Robin's second wife died between 1801 and 1810, before his marriage to Marie Berthelot Stelly (see above). Louis Joseph Francois married Emilie Stelly on 12 August 1806 (Hebert 1996b:627). As mentioned previously, Emilie was the daughter of Marie Francois Stelly Robin and Francois Stelly. Together Louis and Emilie had nine known children: Joseph Omer Robin (born 1808), Francois Robin (born 1810) (Hebert 1996b:626-627), Napoleon (born 1812), Joseph Bienvenu (born 1815) (Hebert 1996c:813-814),

Antoine Melchiorre (born 1819), Evariste (born circa 1820), Emilie (born 1821), Devienne (Duvien) (born 1823), Adeodat (born 1825) (Hebert 1996d:804-805) and Theodose Simon (born 1831) (Hebert 1976a:561).

By 1820, Louis Joseph Francois Robin had five children all living at home. He also had 18 slaves (USPCOC 1820). His family continued to grow and over the next ten years, he and Emilie had four more children. In 1830, six children were still living at home (United States Population Census: St. Landry Parish [USPCSTL] 1830). The large number of people living in the household was probably the reason that the loggia (back porch) of the main house was enclosed and the attic partially finished about that time. Louis also bought six more slaves over that decade, which indicates that his agricultural enterprises were growing.

At the time, St. Landry Parish was slowly growing in population even as it was being reduced in size. In 1820 there were 10,085 people residing in St. Landry Parish (USPCOC 1820). In March 1840, St. Landry Parish was reduced in size to form Calcasieu Parish. Despite that loss, the parish's population grew to 10,868 people (USPCSTL 1840).

By 1840, Louis had a full household including several of his children and possibly his son Francois and family (USPCSTL 1840). The 1840 census indicates that ten people were living in the household, only five of whom were under the age of 20. Louis only had four children under the age of twenty at the time. The other five people in the household were between the ages of 20 and 50 including Louis and Emilie and possibly Francois *fil*s and his wife.

Louis Joseph Francois and his family were living quite comfortably by the 1840s. Records indicated that they were regularly purchasing food, clothing and livestock (Table 3.1). Some of the food items they were purchasing included coffee, barrels of pork, cabbage, barrels

Table 3.1. Accounts of the *Robin Frères* from 1841 through 1847 (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

MONTH	DAY	TRANSACTION	AMOUNT	TOTALS	TRANSLATION
		Mrs. L.J.F. Robin			
		Doit à Robin Frères			
1841					
Juin	28	5ans Indn à 2/	\$1.25		5 aunes Indienne at 2 bits
		5ans Indn à 2 1/2/	\$1.56		5 aunes Indienne at 2 1/2 bits
		6 ans Indn à 3/	\$2.25		6 aunes Indienne at 3 bits
		9 ans Gros de Naples à 10/	\$11.25		9 aunes Gros de Naples at 10 bits
		1 Douz. Serviettes	\$4.50		1 Dozen Napkins
		7 ans ouvré Fil à \$1	\$7.00		7 aunes "open" thread at \$1
		1 main papier	\$0.31		1 hand paper
		2 prs Chaussons à 4/	\$1.00		2 pairs slippers at 4 bits
		1 pr Souliers de peaux	\$2.00		1 pair shoes of skin
		6 ans Toile à 3/	\$2.25		6 aunes linen at 3 bits
		Soie & Fil à Cardu	\$0.75		silk & carded thread
		1 pr Bguins	\$1.75		1 pair Brodequins
		12 # Corde en Pitre à 3/	\$0.56	\$36.43	12 pounds Rope en pitre at 3 bits
Juillet	2	2 Savonettes & 1 Boite Savon	\$0.63		2 guest soaps and 1 box of soap
		4# Sel Epsom à 2/	\$1.00		4 pounds Epsom salts @ two bits
		1 Bout huile palm à chinty	\$1.00	\$2.62	1 bottle castor oil
	5	2 1/2 ans B à 4/	\$1.25		2 1/2 aunes at 4 bits
		2 Douz. Boutons nacre	\$0.25	\$1.50	2 dozen pearly buttons
	9	10 haches pr.		\$25.00	10 axes for
	12	Pavé à Dulbour pour Bella		\$46.94	Paid Dulbour for Bella
		Do. Ses Tares		\$50.00	Paid
	21	1 C/ Savin 61# à 12¢		\$7.32	
		1 Baril Poudre 6S & 1 Martun Bride 12/		\$7.50	1 Barrel Powder \$6 &
Aout	6	1 Piece Coton Croise 30 3/4 yds 23¢	\$7.07		1 piece crossed cotton 30 3/4 yards 23 cents
		3 Lenis Plates à 4/	\$1.50	\$8.57	3 Plates at 4 bits
	8	2 Barils Pork à \$17		\$34.00	2 Barrels Pork at \$17
	9	2 Fioles Jalap à 2/50¢	\$0.50		2 Flasks at 2 bits/50 cents
		2 Do Colomel à 2/	\$0.50		2 Flasks
		1# Tabac 6/ & 3 Harg. Purris à Fin 3/	\$1.12	\$2.12	1 lb. Tobacco
	17	3 Ciseaux 2 de 6/4 & 1 de 5/4 à 7/ piece	\$3.62		3 scissors 2 of 6/4 and 1 of 5/4 at 7 bits piece
		1 Tanin 4/4 à 2/ \$1	\$1.00		1 Tannen 4/4 at 2 bits. \$1
		1 Hermmiths	\$2.00		
		1 Couteau à dura manches	\$1.00		1 Hard handled knife
		1 Equiron	\$0.63		
		1 demi Verlopp	\$2.25	\$9.50	
		Transporte en l'autre part		\$231.50	Carried over from the other part
Aout	24	1 Boite a Barbi		\$3.00	1 box
	27	1 Surfair au laine		\$1.00	
	31	12 ans Indn à 2 1/4/	\$3.75		12 aunes Indienne at 2 1/4 bits
		2 Mouchoirs noir à 4/	\$1.00		2 black handkerchiefs at 4 bits
		3 Echiveaux Soie & Fil	\$0.31		3 Skeins Silk and thread
		pairs Bunkageter fu had Antoine	\$3.75		
		1 pr Pantoufles pr had Antoine	\$1.25		1 pair slippers for Antoine
		1 Do Cardes à laine	\$0.50		1 pair Cards of wool
		1 Gucque 12/ & 2 Pots au Chambre 9/	\$2.38		1 at 12 bits & 2 chamber pots at 9 bits
		1 Petit pot 19¢ & 2# poivre à 2/ 50¢	\$0.69		1 little pot 19 cents & 2 pounds pepper at 2 bits. 50 cents
		1" pariqueth	\$0.25	\$13.88	
Sept	1	1 Par ophir 650S & Espiers au V gr \$1		\$7.50	
	14	1 manaque Tabac		\$0.75	1 Tabacco
	15	21 Barils Pork à \$14		\$28.00	21 barrels pork at \$14
	24	1 Do Clous		\$11.00	1 Barrel of clous
Oct	4	4# Poivre for Noel	\$0.25		4 pounds pepper for Noel
		5 ans Dentilu noir à 2 1/4/	\$1.56		5 aunes black Dentilu
		21 bouts huile palm a christy	\$2.00		21 bottles oil
		1 manaque Tahar	\$0.75	\$4.56	1 Tobacco
	25	21 prs Souliers Rouges à 12/	\$31.50		21 pairs red slippers at 12 bits
		2 Do Do à 7/	\$1.75		2 pairs slippers at 7 bits
		2 Do Do à 12/	\$3.00		2 pairs slippers at 12 bits
		7 prs Couvertures laine à \$6	\$42.00		7 pairs wool blankets at \$6
		1 Levite Cassmith à	\$12.00		
		1 Piece Coton 31 yds à 16¢	\$4.96		1 piece cotton 31 yards at 16 cents
		2 Manaquis Tabac à 6/	\$1.50		2 Tobacco at 6 bits
		4 Mouchoirs à 4/	\$3.00		4 handkerchiefs at 4 bits
		2# Postes à 1/	\$0.25	\$98.96	2 pounds at 1 bit
Nov	7	1 pr. Bguins 12/ & 2 Linus Roudes 4/		\$2.00	1 pair brodequins 12 bits & 2 4 bits
	13	10 Pelus à 10/	\$12.50		
		1 Tanin 3/4	\$0.38	\$12.88	1 Tannin 3/4
	14	1 Chapeau Russia noir		\$6.00	1 hat of black broadcloth-stiff linen
	26	Espices pour un harnais Barouche	\$40.00		for a Barouche harness
		3 ans Cassinet pr.	\$5.00		3 aunes Cassinet pour Barouche
		Fil, Soi, Doublure & boutons pr.	\$1.00	\$46.00	Thread, Silk, Lining and buttons for
		Espices à lui peter's \$5 & Espiers pr 2 Colliers Cuir	\$3=	\$8.00	for his \$5 & for 2 leather collars
		transporté		\$475.03	Brought over

Table 3.1. continued.

MONTH	DAY	TRANSACTION	AMOUNT	TOTALS	TRANSLATION
Dec.	13	1 Pr Boths à Thiadose	\$2.75		
		1 Gilet ou Tricot	\$5.00		1 knit waistcoat
		2 Manaquis Tabac à 6/	\$1.50		2 _____ Tobacco at 6 bits
		3 Paquets Cordes Apr	\$0.50	\$9.75	3 Packets Rope
	16	1 Pin de Dominos	\$1.00		1 _____ of Dominos
		100 Hanucl pr.	\$1.00		100 _____
		1 Couteau à Durn manches	\$0.75		1 Knife with a hard handle
1842		1 Boite pate pictorals	\$0.75	\$3.50	1 Bottle of Pate Pectoral
Janv.	15	Pavé pour Raccomm gr San Martin		\$5.00	Paid for Raccourni Gr San Martin
	19	Do Son Compte à j.M. Compine		\$61.32	Paid his account to J. M. Compine
	24	1 Chapeau à Theodose		\$3.00	1 Hat for Theodose
Fevr.	10	2 Barils Pork à 7.50	\$15.00		2 Barrels Pork
		2 Barils Farine à 6.50	\$13.00		2 Barrels Flour
		2 Clous à \$11	\$22.00		2 Barrels of Nails at \$11
		2 Charms no 3 à 8\$	\$16.00		2 Plows No. 3 at \$8
		1 Baril Potates anglaise	\$3.50	\$69.50	1 Barrel of English Potatoes
	15	21 Boites pate pictorals à 5/	\$1.25		2 Bottles Pate Pectoral at 5 bits
		1 Ardaise à Theodose	\$0.25	\$1.50	1 slate for Theodose
	18	Pavé à Etienne pour 3 Cochons		\$48.00	Paid to Etienne for 3 pigs
Mars	11	10 ans Indn à 20¢		\$2.00	10 aunes Indienne at 20 cents
	17	5" Amandes à 2/	\$1.25		5 pounds almonds at 2 bits
		5/ Boute vin à 3/	\$1.88	\$3.13	5 Bottles of wine at 3 bits
	20	4# Clous à 12 1/2¢	\$0.50		4 pounds nails at 12 1/2 cents
		4 Prs Pentuns à 2/	\$1.00		4 pairs _____ at 2 bits
		1 Do Do	\$0.63		1 pair _____ at
		4 Zus Pentuns à 3/	\$1.50		4 _____ - at 3 bits
		1 Grosse vis	\$1.00		1 large screw
		4 Prs Civeluts à 2/	\$1.00		4 pairs _____ at 2 bits
		2 Cloches à 61/	\$1.50		2 bells at 6 bits
		6/ Bridars à 18 3/4 ¢	\$1.13	\$8.26	6 Bridles? At 18 3/4 cents
	22	1 Baril Ry 205# nehs à 7/	\$14.35		1 Barrel _____ 205 pounds _____ at 7 bits
		2 Moullins à Maïs à \$7.	\$14.00		2 corn mills at \$7
		4 Prs Chaines du Traits à 10/	\$5.00		4 pairs chains of lines at 10 bits
		10 ans Cotar Ecu à 2/	\$2.50		10 aunes ecru coton at 2 bits
		3 Mouchoirs à 3/	\$0.75		3 handkerchiefs at 3 bits
		5 1/2 ans Indn à 4/	\$2.75		5 1/2 aunes Indienne at 4 bits
		Transporté en l'autre port	\$39.35	\$689.99	Carried over from the other part
	22	18 ans Indn à 20¢	\$3.60		18 aunes Indienne at 20 cents
		2 Mouchoirs à 4/	\$1.00		2 handkerchiefs at 4 bits
		200 Anneana à Rideau à 4/	\$1.00		200 _____ at Rideau at 4 bits
		1 Couloir 3/ & 2" Indigo à \$2.25	\$4.88		1 _____ at 3 bits and 2 pounds Indigo at \$2.25
		3" Carnnose pr.	\$0.25	\$50.00	3 pounds couperose
	24	Espices pour 4 Moitles		\$230.00	_____ for 4 mules
Aout	15	8 Barils farine à \$4.89 1/2	\$39.00		8 barrels of flour at \$4.89 1/2
		1 Sac Café 1.63 à 9 3/4	\$15.90		1 sack of coffee 163 pounds at 9 3/4 cents
		1 Barique vin	\$28.00		1 barique wine
		1 panier Bouteilles	\$6.50		1 basket of bottles
		500 Bouchons	\$2.50		500 corks
		1 panier huile d'olive	\$6.50		1 basket olive oil
		3 Barils Whisky 115 g. à .16es	\$18.40		3 Barrels Whisky 115 gallons at 16 cents
		3 Sac Sel à 10/	\$3.75		3 Sacks Salt at 10 bits
		12 Barils pork à \$6.50	\$78.00		12 Barrels Pork at \$6.50
1843		fret Charrov en Ville & magazinage	\$34.75	\$233.30	Freight carriage in town and storage
Janvier	6	pavé a Alexandre Castille		\$1,000.00	Paid to Alexandre Castille
				\$2,203.37	
1841		Avoir			
Juin	28	Balance après Réglement	\$214.36		Balance after settling
Novembre	13	en 3 paires Brodequins Rendu	\$4.50		in 3 pairs Brodequins returned
1843 Janvier	6	recu J.B. Planché & Co Vendu 10 Mai 1842	\$1,591.20		received J.B. Planché & Co. sold 10 May 1842
		Bce en notre faveur parti à nouveau ea	\$393.31		Balance in our favor left to new account
				\$2,203.37	
1842		La Succession L.J.F. Robin			The Succession of L.J.F. Robin
		Doit à Robin Freres			
Avril	2	1 Serrure à Doubourdieu		\$1.25	1 Lock for Doubourdieu
	6	1 Loquet pr. Gazanget	\$0.38		1 latch for Gazanget
		2 Bouts Sirop chy. Hyena	\$1.50	\$1.88	2 Bottles Syrup _____
	7	15 ans Coton Crusé @ 22/		\$4.69	15 aunes Cotton Croise at 22 bits
	8	2 Paquets Broquettes		\$0.50	2 packets broquettes

Table 3.1. continued.

MONTH	DAY	TRANSACTION	AMOUNT	TOTALS	TRANSLATION
Avril	11	9 ans Onni @ 2/1	\$2.25		9 aunes at
		1 ans Coton Croise	\$0.25		1 aune Cotton Croise
		5 1/2 ans Platille @ 5/	\$3.43		5 1/2 aunes Platille at 5 bits
		6 prs chaussons @ 2/	\$1.50		6 pairs slippers at 2 bits
		2 Cravates @ 3/	\$0.75		2 ties at 3 bits
		1 Do Nino	\$0.88		1 Cravates Nino
		10 Mouchoirs de Poche pr	\$1.50		10 pocket handkerchief for
		1 3/4 ans Cohn Craisi @ 31 1/4¢	\$0.56		1 3/4 aunes cotton croise at 31 1/4 cents
		1/4 ans Bourbazin @ \$2.52	\$0.63		1/4 aune Bombazin at \$2.52
		1/2 ans Orsindes Blue	\$0.19		1/2 aune blue orsinde
		Fil & Soie pr	\$0.38		Thread and silk for
		1 ans Colishe 2/ & 3 ans Coton @ 2/ 75¢	\$1.00		1 aune Colishe 2 bits and 3 aunes Cotton at 2 bits 75 cents
		1 Chapeau de Toile	\$0.75	\$14.31	1 Linen Hat
	12	35 yds Coton à Drap @ 14¢		\$4.90	35 yards cotton cloth at 14 cents
	14	1 pr Souliers Yumulu	\$1.50		1 pair shoes
		1 Fiole Paragoric	\$0.25	\$1.75	1 Vial Paragoric
	15	5 ans Coton @ 20¢	\$1.00		5 aunes cotton at 20 cents
		1 1/2 Indne Ravée @ 3/	\$0.50	\$1.56	1 1/2 Indienne rayon at 3 bits
	16	1 Cuille, 1 Couteau 1 Fourchette & 1 Gobelet	\$1.00		1 spoon, 1 knife, 1 fork, and 1 goblet
		1 pr Bguins 14/ & 1/2 Barils Poudre \$6	\$7.75	\$8.75	1 pair Brodequins 14 bits & 1/2 barrel powder
	17	2 Plats 4/ & 1 Pot du Chambre 3/	\$0.87		2 Plates 4 bits and 1 Chamber Pot 3 bits
		2 ans Cottonnade @ 6/	\$1.50		2 aunes cottonnade at 6 bits
		1 Serrure Francaise	\$1.75	\$4.12	1 French lock
Mai	3	2 ans Indne @ 20¢		\$0.40	2 aunes Indienne at 20 cents
	7	1 pr Brasses @ Souliers	\$0.50		1 pair shoe brushes
		1 Boite Cirago	\$0.13		1 Box shoe polish
		1 Pr Bginis	\$1.50	\$2.13	1 pair Brodequins
	9	Espices à lui puties	\$15.00		to his
		1/2 Doz. Tasses & soucoupes	\$0.63		1/2 dozen cups and saucers
		2 Cloches @ 6/	\$1.50	\$17.13	2 bells at 6 bits
		Transporté en l'autre Part		\$63.37	Carried over in the other part
	29	Diverses Marchess @ un individer	\$2.87		Various _____ at an individual
		1 Jambon, 1 Bout Jus Citron, & 1 Do Sirop	\$2.50	\$5.37	1 Ham, 1 Bottle Lemon Juice, & 1 Bottle Syrup
Juin	15	2 Pieces Ruban Noir Grande lorques	\$3.50		2 pieces black Ruban large locks?
		2 Do Do Noir Edroit @ 7/	\$1.75		2 pieces black Ruban short @ 7 bits
		1 Paquet Broquettes	\$0.38		1 packet broquettes
		4 ans Bombazino @ \$2	\$8.00		4 aunes Bombazet at \$2
		2# Clous @ 2/	\$0.25		2 pounds nails at 2 bits
		10# Blanc Balino @ 5/	\$6.25		10 pounds white whale bone at 5 bits
		4 ans Coton Blanc @ 2/	\$1.00		4 aunes white cotton at 2 bits
		Cufu veir pr	\$1.13	\$22.25	
	16	5 Pin Points @ Smth		\$0.63	5 _____ points at Smith
	18	4# Plombs 4/ & 1# Poivre 2/	\$0.75		4 pounds lead 4 bits and 1 pound pepper 2 bits
		1 Douz. Butons	\$0.13	\$0.88	1 dozen buttons
	25	Pavé sis Panes de 1841		\$46.67	Paid taxes for 1841
		6 ans Indne Nirue @ 3/	\$2.25		6 aunes Indienne Nirue at 3 bits
		5 ans Do Do 3/ @ Paulins	\$1.88	\$4.13	5 aunes Indienne Nirue for Pauline
	30	Pavé à l. Ouboundieux son compte		\$319.25	Paid l Doubourdieu his account
Juillet	3	4 Sinus Platez @ 5/		\$2.50	4 _____ plates at 5 bits
	6	2 3/4 yds Etamine @ 5/	\$1.72		2 3/4 yards Etamine at 5 bits
		8ans Indne @ 31 1/4¢	\$2.50		8 aunes Indienne at 31 1/4 cents
		6 ans Guinie @ 31 1/4¢	\$1.94		6 aunes Guinea at 31 1/4 cents
		1 Mouchoir gros de Naples	\$1.25		1 handkerchief Gros de Naples
		3 do coton @ 3/	\$1.13		3 cotton handkerchiefs at 3 bits
		3 prs Bas @ 4/1	\$1.50		3 pairs stockings at 4 bits
		6 ans Indne @ 3/ yn. Paulins	\$2.25		6 aunes Indienne 3 bits for Pauline
		6 ans Guinie @ 2 1/4/ do	\$1.94		6 aunes Guinea at 2 1/4 bits
		1 ans Ruban 2/ & 1 an Coton 2/ Do	\$0.50	\$14.73	1 aune Ruban 2 bits & 1 aune Cotton 2 bits for Pauline
	9	1 pr Pantouffes	\$1.25		1 pair slippers
		8 ans Indne @ 1/	\$1.00		8 aunes Indienne at 1 bit
		1# Tabac en Poudre	\$0.75		1 pound snuff
		2 Bouts agrapes pr.	\$0.13		2 bottles agrapes pr.
		Pavé à Noël pour 1 Cochon	\$4.00	\$7.13	Paid Noël for 1 pig
	14	20 Gallons Molasse @ 25¢		\$5.00	20 gallons Molasses at 25 cents
	19	12# Poshes pr.	\$2.00		12 pounds
		20# Clous Coupes pr.	\$2.25		20 pounds cut nails
		1 Sac de Plomb	\$3.00	\$7.25	1 sack of lead
		Transporté en l'autre Part		\$499.16	Carried over in the other part
Aout	5	1 Coite Cirago par Noël	\$0.13		1 box shoe polish for Noel
		1 Piece Coton 31 yds @ 20¢ do	\$6.20		1 piece Cotton 31 yards at 20 cents for Noel
	6	3 Boites d'agrapas pour Pauline	\$0.13		3 Bottles agrapas for Pauline
		5 ans coton @ 25¢ do do	\$1.25		5 aunes Cotton
		2 Bouts Huile Palmachristy	\$2.00		2 Bottles Castor Oil
	13	Pavé Son compte à André Nérault		\$36.80	Paid his account to Andre Nerault
	20	1 pr Bguins @ Theodore	\$1.50		1 pair Brodequins for Theodore
	22	1 Fiol jalp 2/ & 1 Boite Pilules 2/		\$0.50	1 Vial Jalap 2 bits and 1 Bottle Pills 2 bits
	29	Pavé à Louis Nerault		\$2.50	Paid Louis Nerault
Sept.	14	3 prs Bas & 2 Mouchoirs Babishe		\$3.50	3 pairs stockings & 2 Linen Handkerchiefs
	16	Pavé son compte @ Melchior Robin		\$44.44	Paid his account to Melchior Robin
	25	7 Piece Fils Embge 398 yds @ 20¢	\$79.60		7 pieces packaging thread 398 yards at 20 cents
		5 Do Corde Do 692yds @ 9¢	\$62.28		5 pieces packaging rope 692 yards at 9 cents
		6# Fiulu Do 50¢	\$3.00	\$144.88	6 pounds Doat 50 cents

Table 3.1. continued.

MONTH	DAY	TRANSACTION	AMOUNT	TOTALS	TRANSLATION
Octobre	5	6 ans Indne @ 50¢ @ Pauline	\$3.00		6 aunes Indienne for Pauline
		3 Bobins Coton Do	\$0.25	\$3.25	3 Bobbins Cotton for Pauline
	8	1 pr Souliers Pimmelu Do	\$1.50		1 pair _____ slippers for Pauline
		1 Cupotle Rose Do	\$5.00	\$6.50	1 _____
	19	Payé aux Colige St. Charles pr. Ponsim de Theodore & L'enterrment du defunt		\$268.45	Paid College St. Charles for board and lodging for Theodore and the interment of the deceased
Novembre	2	10 ans Flomells Blanche @ 5/ 1 Brique chocolat	\$6.25 \$0.25		10 aunes White _____ at 5 bits 1 Brick Chocolate
		1 pr Bas de laine	\$0.75	\$7.25	1 pair wool stockings
	17	1# Sel Glaubert @ Dubourdieu		\$0.13	1 pound Salt of Glaubert to Dubourdieu
	18	15 prs Bquins Rouges @ \$1	\$15.00		15 pairs red Brodequins at \$1
		1 Bout Huile de Sin	\$0.50		1 bottle oil of _____
		1 Paquet Noir de Finnu	\$0.50		1 packet black _____
		5 1/2 Fiulle @ 50¢	\$2.75	\$18.75	5 1/2 _____ at 50 cents
	21	Pr le montant du compte du pr Payé qui nous occupe de paye		\$103.00	for the total of the account for paid that _____ before accepting to pay
1843	5	6 ans Indne \$3 & 4# Tabac en Poudre \$3	\$6.00		6 aunes Indienne \$3 and 4 pounds snuff \$3
Janv		2 prs Bquins _____ 1 do pr Pauline	\$3.00		2 pairs Brodequins for Pauline
		1 pr Fins @ Riparres \$2 & 1 Chapeau à Th.	\$6.00		1 pair _____ at repair \$2 and 1 hat for Theodore
		2 Mouchoirs @ 3/	\$0.75		2 Handkerchiefs at 3 bits
		1/2 Douz. Verres communs	\$0.63	\$16.38	1/2 Dozen common glasses
		Transporté en l'autre Part		\$1,166.70	Carried over in the other part
	15	pavé le mandat de la Cru à un n/ à André nerault, por 2 cochons		\$10.00	Paid the mandate of the to Andre Nerault for 2 pigs
	17	3 piece fil d'Embrgr 245 vds @ 20¢	\$49.00		3 pieces packaging thread 245 yards @ 20 cents
		1 Do Corde Do 110 vds @ 10¢	\$11.00		1 piece packaging Rope 110 yards at 10 cents
		1 3/4 Do FruLu Do @ 50¢	\$0.88	\$60.88	1 3/4 Ditto _____ at 50 cents
	21	3 Charrue No. 3 @ \$9	\$27.00	\$27.00	3 Plows No. 3 at \$9
		1 Chapeau Paille @ Theodose		\$0.75	1 Straw Hat for Theodose
	29	Payé sis Tanes du 1842	\$56.25		Paid his taxes for 1842
		Espices Payirs @ la Banque de hecharries & Traders, pour le 5mi & les Indirets d'un Billis de C. F. Ginni, endossé par le defunt	\$51.35		_____ pay to the bank of mechanics and traders, for the 5 & the interest for a bill for C.F. Genni, endorsed by the deceased
		pr. Endossement du Nouveaux Bilus à la Banque de Mechanics & Traders par Francois Robin, en Rimplace- ment du defunt, son Pere	\$160.00	\$267.60	for endorsement of new bills to the bank of Mechanics and Traders by Francois Robin, in replacement of the deceased, his father
Fevrier	5	1 pr Bgins Rouges @ Smith	\$1.75		1 pair Red Brodequins for Smith
		1/2 douz. Proches do.	\$3.75	\$5.50	1/2 dozen _____ for Smith
	10	109 vds Toile d'Embrgr @ 20¢	\$21.80		109 yards packaging toile at 20 cents
		133 do Corde Do " 40¢	\$13.30	\$35.10	133 yards packaging Rope at 40 cents
	23	Payé au Dr. Wasten pour 2 Bouts			Pay Dr. Wasten for 2 bottles
		Sirop à Mr. Lanne		\$3.00	Syrup to Mr. Lanne
	25	1 pr Bgins à Theodose		\$1.25	1 pair Brodequins for Theodose
	26	Marchs @ Laurant w/ _____ melchior		\$4.00	Marchs to Laurant with _____ Melchior
Mars	30	6 ans Indne @ 20¢ pour Pauline	\$1.20		6 aunes Indienne at 20 cents for Pauline
		2 ans Coton Blanc @ 2/	\$0.50		2 aunes white cotton at 2 bits
		2 Barils Su _____ 445@ 6¢	\$26.40	\$28.40	2 Barrels sugar 445 pounds at 6 cents
	23	1 Baril Farine		\$5.00	1 Barrel Flour
Avril	13	1 Chapeaux Paille	\$0.75		1 Straw hat
		1 pr Souliers Carhil pour Pauline	\$1.75		1 pair coutil slippers for Pauline
		6 ans Indne à 3/	\$2.25		6 aunes Indienne at 3 bits
		1 ans Poivre pr	\$0.25	\$5.00	1 pound pepper
	18	Payé à Patrick Duffy pr de Theodose		\$25.66	Paid Patrick Duffy for _____ - for Theodose
		payé au Juge Garrignes pour l'inventaire		\$40.00	Paid Judge Garrignes for the inventory
		Transporté en l'autre Part		\$1,685.84	Carried over in the other part
Mai	4	Payé à J.A. Gardenn Layer s/Bateau	\$6.00		Paid J.A. Gardenn Layer his boat
	8	Payé à Turner Smith ses appur- tenent comme Econome sur l'habitation		\$1,002.00	Paid Turner Smith his like economy on the habitation
	12	Payé à Lubj. Funs pour c		\$18.50	Paid to _____
	24	4 1/2 ans _____ T _____ & Siamoise	\$1.63		4 1/2 aunes _____ & Siamoise
		6 Echiveaux Fil pour	\$0.12		6 skeins thread for _____
		3 Plats @ 3/	\$1.13		3 plates at 3 bits
		1 pr Souliers Bas	\$1.25		1 pair stocking slippers
		5 Boites agrapes @	\$0.50	\$4.63	5 bottles agrapes
Juin	9	Payé à College St. Charles pension de Theodose jus qu' au 23 Octobre 1843		\$103.75	Paid College St. Charles tuition for Theodose until 23 October 1843
	17	1 pr. Bgins à Theodose		\$1.50	1 pair Brodequins for Theodose
	27	Monsant sis provisions _____ Frais		\$153.28	Total his provisions & _____
	28	Payé son compte à Adam _____ aum		\$19.19	Paid his account to Adam _____
Juillet	4	Payé à Alexis Olivier S cte Ferry	\$1.00		Paid Alexis Olivier his account Ferry
		1 _____ irgin Fin à Melchior	\$0.31		1 _____ for Melchior
		1 Bout Huile Palmachristv	\$0.75		1 Bottle of Castor oil
		1 Bout Sel Glaubert @ 12 1/2 e	\$0.25	\$2.31	1 Bottle Salt of Glaubert
	13	Payé S Billit à Evariste Robin		\$267.00	Paid Bill to Evariste Robin

Table 3.1. continued.

MONTH	DAY	TRANSACTION	AMOUNT	TOTALS	TRANSLATION
Juillet	14	6 ans Jaconat @ 4/ pour Mlle. Pauline	\$3.00		6 aunes Jaconat at 4 bits for Mlle. Pauline
		6 ans Indne pour Mlle. Pauline	\$3.00		6 aunes Indienne for Mlle. Pauline
		6 ans Do Pour ""	\$1.00		6 aunes Indienne for Mlle. Pauline
		4 ans Pintelle @ 6 1/4¢	\$0.25		4 aunes Dentelle for Mlle. Pauline at 6 1/4 cents
		5 ans Coton Blanc @ 20¢	\$1.00		5 aunes white cotton at 20 cents
		10 ans Coton Ecu @ 20¢	\$2.00		10 aunes ecru cotton at 20 cents
		1 yd Gause Noir à Filios	\$0.75		1 yard black gauze
		Jupon du Tulle	\$0.75		
		1 pair Bgnns	\$1.50		1 pair Brodequins
		1 yd. Soulins Bas en Peau	\$1.25		1 pair stocking slippers in silk
		1 Piece Coton pour Elle	\$2.00		1 piece cotton for Elle
		1 Do Indne 31 1/2 yds @ 14¢	\$4.41		1 ditto Indienne 31 1/2 yards at 14 cents
		3 Bobins Coton Do	\$0.25	\$21.16	3 Bobins of cotton
	21	payé à s/ctr Medical au Dr. Wisten		\$219.00	Paid his account to Dr. Wisten
	25	Payé à Mechior Robin, Bn su Dotts & le			Paid Melchior Robin
		net produit 6 Balle coton		\$1,104.34	net produced 6 Bales coton
		Montant Poste en l'autre part		\$4,610.50	Total in the other part
	25	1 Do Indigo pour	\$2.00		1 Do Indigo for
	29	1 pr Bgins à Theodose	\$1.25		1 pari Brodiquins for Theodose
		1 Brosse à dents Do	\$0.25	\$1.50	1 toothbrush for Theodose
Aout	10	10 # Clous confics @ 10¢	\$1.00		10 pounds nails at 10 cents
	14	1 Ridingoth à Theodose	\$3.00		1 _____ for Theodose
	22	Payé à Vve. Benj. T. 6 Tetes Bites à C.	\$50.00		Paid Widow Benjamin _____ for 6 head pf animals
September	7	4# Clous compris @ 12 1/2¢	\$0.50		4 pounds cut nails at 12 1/2 cents
		2# Sel d'Epsom @ 2/	\$0.50		2 pounds Epsom salt at 2 bits
		1 pr cordes @ Laine	\$0.50	\$1.50	1 pair wool rope
	9	1 pr Bguins à Theodose		\$1.25	1 pair Brodequins for Theodose
	20	1 carte Boutons pour	\$0.25		1 card of buttons for
	22	Payé S compte à Fremont Guidry & Roy		\$6.00	Paid his account to Fremont Guidry & Roy
Octobre	10	3# Sel d'Epsom @ 2/	\$0.75		3 pounds Epsom salt at 2 bits
		1 Fiole Opodilldoe	\$0.25		1 vial
		1 Moyenne Serrurie	\$1.25	\$2.25	1 mediumlock
	17	Payé s compte à F.V.A. Lastrapes	\$2.50	\$2.50	Paid his account to F.V.A. Lastrapes
	23	1 Boit Huile Palmachristy	\$0.63		1 bottle of castor oil
		1 pr Petit Firque	\$0.25	\$0.88	1 pair of little buckets
Novembre	6	1 Douz. Butons		\$0.19	1 dozen buttons
	11	2 Douz Clous Cupris @ 1/		\$0.25	2 dozen cut nails at 1 bit
	17	Payé pour elle à la Succession			Paid for her to the succession
		Andre Robin le 1er & 2nd pay		\$25.00	Andre Robin the first and 2nd
	22	5 ans coton ecru @ 20¢ à Melqui	\$1.00		5 aunes ecru cotton @ 20¢ for Melchior
		3/4 ans Kentucky Jeans	\$0.88	\$1.88	3/4 aunes Kentucky Jeans
	28	Payé la prise six mules à Addison		\$15.00	Paid the price six mules to Addison
December	21	5 yds chaussons du pays à Theodose	\$2.50		5 pairs country slippers for Theodose
		1 yd Bas Laine à Melchior	\$0.75		1 yard wool stockings for Melchior
		2 Petits Schalls pour Mlle. Pauline	\$2.25	\$5.50	2 little shall for Mlle. Pauline
	19	3 Sims @ 21 6/ & 6 Ten points @ 41 6/		\$1.50	3 _____ at 2 bits and 6 pine points at 41 6 bits
	22	1 Casquette à Theodose	\$0.75		1 Casket for Theodose
	23	Itapuir Epnges		\$0.73	
1844	25	Payé à Louis y Dimanche d'Ouvrage		\$1.00	Paid Louis Sunday for Overage
Janvier	6	2# Tabac en Poudre @ 6/		\$1.50	2 lbs Snuff @ 6 bits
	8	Payé 1er Simateur la pension de son fils			Paid first semestre the pension for his son Theodose at College for December 1843
		Theodose au College du Dec 1843		\$81.00	
		Montant Payé en l'autre part		\$4,816.33	Account Paid in the other part
		1 pr Bgennis Theodose		\$1.00	1 pair Brodequins for Theodose
	11	307 yds Toile d'Ember @ 16¢	\$49.12		307 yards packaging linen at 16 cents
		352 do Corde @ 8¢	\$25.16		352 yards of rope at 8 cents
		5 3/4 Do Freille @ 4/	\$2.75	\$77.03	5 3/4 yards flimsy? Rope at 4 bits
	13	Payé à la Banque de Mecha			Paid the Bank of
		nics & Traders du Billet du Mr.			Mechanics and Traders a bill for Mr.
		Cadet Tacond don't le défunt En offrir		\$100.00	Cadet Tacond _____ the deceased in opening
	18	2 Bouts Huile Palmachristy	\$1.20	\$1.25	2 bottles castor oil
	27	Payé à R. Simmes un modil du Tiro		\$5.00	Paid R. Simmes a _____
	30	payé à la Banque Mechanics			Paid the Bank of Mechanics
		& Traders le Billet C. F. Ginn don't			& Traders the bill C.F. Ginn
		le defunt (son mari) End offrir		\$42.09	the deceased (his wife)
Fevrier	22	4 Mouchoirs noir @ 4/		\$2.00	4 black handkerchiefs @ 4 bits
Mars	2	1 Baril Sucre 229# @ 7¢	\$16.03		1 Barrel of Sugar 229 lbs @ 7¢
		2 Cochons-500# @ 3¢	\$15.00	\$31.03	2 pigs-500 lbs @ 3¢
	22	12 ans Guinie @ 20¢	\$2.40		12 aunes Guinea at 20 cents
		6 ans Indne @ 25¢	\$1.50		6 aunes Indienne at 25 cents
		2 Mouchoir Soi @ 6/	\$1.50		2 Silk Handkerchiefs @ 6 bits
		2 Echiveaux soie @ 6 1/4¢	\$0.13		2 skeins silk @ 6 1/4¢
		1 pr. Bgennis	\$1.25		1 pair Brodequins
		2 Mouchoirs @ 4 1/4/ pour Mlle. Pauline	\$1.13		2 handkerchiefs @ 4 1/4 bits for Mademoiselle pauline
		1 pr Bgnns pour Theodose	\$1.25	\$9.16	1 pair Brodequins for Theodose
Avril	6	4 Chapeau de Paille		\$0.25	4 straw hats
		Payé à _____ le 21 Fevrier 1844		\$20.02	Paid to _____ the 21 February 1844
	27	2# Clous à Noel		\$0.20	2 pounds nails for Noel

Table 3.1. continued.

MONTH	DAY	TRANSACTION	AMOUNT	TOTALS	TRANSLATION
Mai	2	Pavé à Adrien Guilbeau pour Marv and pons		\$2.00	Paid Adrien Guilbeau for Marv and
	5	1 Sac plomb par Melquior		\$2.25	1 sack lead for Melchior
	20	Pavé à George Lalonde Cte forge		\$3.00	Paid George Lalonde
	24	10# café à 10¢		\$1.00	10 pounds coffee at 10 cents
	25	Pavé son compte magasinage		\$2.50	Paid his account at the store
Juin	9	1 Brosse a dents à Theodose		\$0.25	1 toothbrush for Theodose
	12	Pavé Cte forge à Conrad Speyer		\$26.62	Paid to Conrad Speyver
	13	1 Chapeau Paille à Theodose		\$0.88	1 Straw hat for Theodose
	15	Pavé Ses Tares 1843		\$63.73	Paid his taxes for 1843
		Transporté autre part		\$5,207.59	Carried over from the other part
	22	Pavé au Colege pr Theodose du 13 Mai au 3 December 1844		\$85.13	Paid College for Theodose for 13 May to 3 December 1844
		à l'eglise pour une messe	\$3.00		to church for a mass
		8 Barils farine de la Nlle Orleans à 3.88	\$31.04		8 barrels of flour from the New Orleans at 3.88
		4 sacs sel à \$1.35	\$5.40		4 sacks salt at \$1.35
		1 Do Café 165 # à 7¢	\$11.55		1 sac coffee 165 pounds at 7 cents
		1/2 panier huile olive	\$4.00		1/2 panier of olive oil
		4 Barils prime porc @ \$ 6.50	\$26.00		4 barrels prime pork at \$6.50
		fret magasinage & Charrov en ville	\$17.00	\$97.99	storage and carriage in city
		Montant d'ancien compte la Balance		\$393.31	Showing the former account balance
		1 Baril Whisky 39 1/2 g. à 30¢	\$11.85		1 Barrel of whisky 39.5 gallons at 30 cents
		1 Mousquaire pour Theodose	\$2.50	\$14.35	1 mosquito net for Theodose
Juillet	5	1# tabac en poudre		\$0.75	1 pound snuff
	11	12 ans indienne pour Pauline	\$2.40		12 aunes Indienne pour Pauline
		7 ans do à 25¢ pr Do	\$1.75		7 aunes Indienne @ 25 cents for Pauline
		1 fiol jalap	\$0.25	\$4.40	1 vial jalap
	22	2 paires souliers en peau à 5/		\$1.25	2 pairs skin shoes at 5 bits
	24	1 pe Coton 31 vds à 16¢	\$4.96		1 piece cotton 31 yards at 16 cents
		1 do indienne 39 1/2 yds à 10¢	\$3.90		1 piece Indienne 39 1/2 yards at 10 cents
		9 au Coton à Careau à 15¢	\$1.35		9 aunes Cotton @ 15 cents
		6 Bobines Coton à Coudre	\$0.40		6 Bobins Cotton
		6 au Siamoise à 50¢	\$3.00		6 aunes Siamese at 50 cents
		1 paires Souliers Bas en peau	\$0.65		1 pair low shoes in skin
		2 douz assiettes fines à 10/	\$3.50		2 dozen fine plates at 10 bits
		2# sel Epsom & 2# poivre & fiolle jalap	\$1.20		2 pounds Epsom salt and 2 pounds pepper and a vial jalap
		1# indigo / & 1/2 dnes vers fins 18/	\$3.50		1 pound indigo @ bits and 1/2 dozen fine glasses at 18 bits
		1 petit pot & 2 paignes	\$0.65		1 little pot and 2
		1 chaudiere & 1 peiten pour	\$2.90		1 boiler and 1 for
		1/2# Gemme Arrabrique	\$0.50		1/2 pound precious stone?
		1 Belle Sirop Limon	\$0.75		1 bottle lemon syrup
		4 paires Bas pour Pauline	\$1.50		4 pairs stockings for Pauline
		6 ans indiennes pour a 2 1/4/ do	\$1.88		6 aunes Indienne for 2 1/4 bits for Pauline
		Espices à Elle Compte	\$5.00	\$35.62	
Aout	1	5 ans Coton Ecrue et Esprit Therit autine		\$0.75	5 aunes ecru cotton and
	16	Pavé à miller de St. Gaudains Cte.		\$15.25	Paid to miller of St. Gaudains Cte.
		Transporté autre part		\$5,856.69	Carried over from other part
	17	1 paire Brodequins à Theodose		\$1.13	1 pair brodequins for Theodose
	31	1 Chapeau à Do	\$2.00		1 hat for Theodose
		2# Clous Coupés par Noël	\$0.20	\$2.20	2 pounds cut nails for Noel
Septembre	6	Pavé au Dr. Wasten Compte Medical		\$91.00	Paid Dr. Wasten his Medical account
	10	3# Couperose & 1 au 3/4 Coutil Blanc		\$0.75	3 pounds couperose and 1 3/4 aune white coutil
	22	2 ans Coutil fil Blanc pour Theodose		\$2.00	2 aunes white coutil thread for Theodose
	26	Pavé à Mr. Sabiche pour hypothetique en faveur du heriteurs		\$1.50	Paid Mr. Sabiche for hypothetical in favor of the heirs
Octobre	9	1 pr Brodequins à Pauline		\$1.13	1 pair Brodequins for Pauline
	14	2 ans Ruban Velour à 10¢		\$0.20	2 aunes Ruban Velour at 10 cents
	20	1/2 an Coton à Doublure		\$0.10	1/2 aune Cotton lining
		Pavé au Colege jusqu'au 13 Mai 45 pour Theodose		\$82.06	Paid College until 13 May 1845 for Theodose
	26	2 paires Brodequins à Theodose		\$2.25	2 pair Brodequins for Theodose
Novembre	1	1 pr Cardes à Coton & 3 douz boutons Nacre		\$1.80	1 pair cotton cards and 3 dozen pearly buttons
	10	Son Mandat à George m/ andre N--		\$6.00	His mandate to George M/ Andre N
	14	4# Clous Coupé à 10 ¢		\$0.40	4 pounds cut nails at 10 cents
	22	4 Mules à 25\$		\$100.00	4 mules at \$25
	25	4 pces toile emballage 300 yds 16¢	\$48.00		4 pieces packaging linen 300 yards at 16 cents
		2 do Cordes à do 306 # à 6¢	\$18.36		2 pieces packaging rope 306 pounds at 6 cents
		4 Echeveaux Fil à Balle 5# à 30¢	\$1.50		4 skeins of thread in a ball 5 pounds at 30 cents
		3 Gallons Molasse chez Mme. Barry	\$0.60	\$68.46	3 gallons Molasses at Madame Barry
Decembre	20	3# tabac en poudre à 5/		\$1.88	3 pounds snuff at 5 bits
	22	1 Belle huile à Lampe & 1 pr Brodequins pr Theodose		\$1.43	1 bottle lamp oil and 1 pair brodequins for Theodose
		Espices pavé pour Reparation à la filature		\$8.00	paid for repairing the mill
	24	1 paires Brodequins		\$1.13	1 pair brodequins
	31	1 Sevette Mérinos	\$10.00		1 Merino Wool
1845		1 pre Brodequins & Dragées	\$1.10	\$11.10	1 pair Brodequins and sugared almonds
Janvier	3	65# Cordes emballage à 7 cts par Ma		\$4.55	65 pounds packaging rope at 7 cents by
	9	1 fiolle eau colongne		\$0.63	1 vial of cologne
	23	4# Clous par Noël à 10¢		\$0.40	4 pounds nails for Noel at 10 cents
	26	pavé pour deux cochons		\$12.00	Paid for two pigs
Fevrier	6	do à Mechanicks Banque Bt Chs F. Genin		\$128.00	Paid Mechanics Bank...
	9	10# Clous par Laruent n/		\$1.00	10 pounds nails for Laurent
	28	6 au 1/2 indienne par Dubourdieu		\$1.30	6 aunes 1/2 Indienne by Dubourdieu
Mars	6	1 Belle huile palmachristy & 1# Sel Epsom		\$0.88	1 bottle castor oil and 1 pound Epsom salt
		transporté		\$6,389.97	Carried over from other part
	15	1 paires souliers à Pauline		\$1.25	1 pair shoes for Pauline
	18	a Alphonse Patin pour temoignage		\$6.00	to Alphonse Patin for testimony

Table 3.1. continued.

MONTH	DAY	TRANSACTION	AMOUNT	TOTALS	TRANSLATION
Mars	21	2 douz 1/2 assiettes à 3/	\$2.19		2 1/2 dozen plates at 3 bits
		2 " Gobelets à 12/	\$3.00		2 dozen goblets at 12 bits
		1 pr Souliers & au Canif	\$1.38		1 pair shoes and a penknife
		4 bouteilles sekises	\$3.00	\$9.57	4 bottles sekises
Avril	5	1/2 main papier à Theodose		\$0.15	1/2 hand of paper for Theodose
	15	pavé au greffier de la Court & l'avocat pr L'affaire Gasanget		\$32.47	Paid Clerk of the Court and the lawyer for Gasanget affair
	29	do à Raphael Johnson Temoignage		\$4.80	Paid Raphael Johnson for testimony
Mai	3	10 Mouchoirs à 2/ & 3 paire Bas gris a 2/	\$3.25		10 Handkerchiefs at 2 bits and 3 pair gray stockings 2 bits
		1 papier epingles & 3 devant gilet "	\$1.43		1 paper pin and 3 front cardigans
		14 au jaconat & 1 tamis en fer "	\$5.50		14 aunes Jaconat and 1 iron sieve
		23 an indienne & 1 d' petits mouchoirs	\$4.12		23 aunes Indienne and 1 small handkerchiefs
		1 pr gants à fillets & 3 pr souliers	\$1.90		1 pair filet crochet gloves and 3 pair shoes
		2 paires cordes à coton & 2 balles "	\$1.75		2 pair cotton rope and 2 balls cotton
		1/2 douz tasses & 4 Belles huile palma	\$1.38		1/2 dozen cups and 4 bottles castor oil
		5 Chaudieres & un sucrier	\$2.85		5 boilers and a sugar kettle
		2# indigo & 7 Bobines fil	\$2.80		2 pounds indigo and 7 bobbins thread
		5# Sel Glaubert & 10an platilles	\$3.00		5 pounds Glaubert salt and 10 aunes platilles
		1 an Mérimos doublure & 3 an indienne	\$2.50	\$30.48	1 aunes Merino doublure and 3 aunes Indienne
	9	3 paires Brodoquins & 1 Chapeau pour Theodose		\$3.13	3 pair Brodequins and 1 hat for Theodose
	31	son compte provisions & pain		\$61.91	His account provisions & _____
Juin	18	son compte medical au Dr. Warten		\$8.00	his medical account to Dr. Warten
	20	pavé à l'Eglise pour le service notre père		\$30.00	Paid the church for the service our father
		do au Colege pour Theodose au 13 9bre 45		\$93.19	Paid College for Theodose until 13 September 1845
	27	2 Barils Sucre 500# à 6e		\$30.00	2 barrels sugar 500 pounds at 6cents
Juillet	7	pavé son compte forge à commeradido	\$20.90		Paid his account forge at Connerad
		do a adam daum pr temoignage	\$5.20		Paid Adam Dam for testimony
		do à do do Cte fery	\$1.62		Paid to Adam Dam Cte
		pour notre compte contre gasanget			For our account against Gasanget
		qui à etait deduit dans la jugement contre elle	\$15.52	\$43.24	Who was deducted in the judgement against him
	12	1 Casquette pr Theodose à St. Gaudins		\$1.25	1 casket for Theodose at st. Gaudins
	14	1 Chapeau pr do à Miller & St. G	\$2.50		1 hat for Theodose at Miller & St. Gaudins
		pavé à martin avocat pour gasanget	\$88.23		Paid Martin lawyer for Gasanget
		pour autant porté au Crédit Melchior			For as much as brought to Credit Melchior
		pour ses apointment du 5 Mai 1843 au 1er Janvier 1845	\$827.00	\$917.73	For his appointment from 5 May 1843 to 1 January 1844
		à \$500 par ans			at 500 per year
		transporté autre part		\$7,663.14	Brought to the other part
	24	Pavé au Dr. Sabrin S/Cte medical		\$26.72	Paid Dr. Sabrin his medical account
Aout	1	do à Mr. Alexandre Lanolos père pour une Vache		\$12.00	Paid Mr. Alexander Lanolos pere for a cow
	15	do Ses Tanes Lannée 1844		\$58.51	Paid sestanes for 1844
		pour autant que nous payons à la succession			for as much as we paid to the succession
		Antoine Robin & sa femme pour achat à l'encant	\$1,288.00		Antoine Robin and his wife for buying to
November	16	pavé à Wm F. Hardey un Bil Molasse		\$8.75	paid Wm. F. Hardey a bill molasses
Decembre	17	do au Colege pour Theodose au 13 45		\$89.43	Paid College for Theodose
1846 Janvier	17	4 pieces toile emballage 380 yds à 12e	\$45.60		4 pieces linen packaging 380 yards at 12 cents
		3 do Cordes do 406# à 5cts	\$20.30		3 pieces packaging rope 406' at 5 cents
		5 1/2# fil à Balle à 25ct	\$1.38		5 1/2 pounds balled thread at 25 cents
		fret & magasinage	\$8.25	\$75.53	freight and storage
Fevrier	4	18 piauches chez Jule David N.O.	\$6.38		18 _____ at Jule David New Orleans
		6 Charrue No 2 à \$3.50	\$21.00		6 Plows No. 2 at \$3.50
		2 do No 3 à \$4.00	\$8.00		2 Plows No. 3 at \$4.00
		Charroy en Ville fret & Magasinage	\$7.50	\$42.88	Carriage in town freight and storage
	10	1 pre Bordure pour son Cabriolet	\$1.50		1 piece edging for his cabriolet
		1 pr Brodequins pour Theodose	\$0.75		1 pair Brodequins for Theodose
		1 once Comptre 7 une Once Assafecton	\$0.50	\$2.75	1 ounce camphor and one ounce
		Transporté		\$9,267.71	Carried over from other part
1842		Avoir			Have
Septembre	25	en un demi pannier huile olive \$	\$3.50		a half pannier olive oil
1843 Mars	20	en 2 Boucants sucre 1954# à 6cts \$	\$117.24		2 boucants sugar 1954 pounds at 6 cents
" Juin	27	Recu J. B. Plauché & Co. Net produit 105 B.C. \$	\$2,176.79		Received J. B. Plauché & Co. Net produce 105 Bales cotton
1844 Fevrier	26	en 2 Boucants sucre 1858# à 7cts	\$130.06		2 Boucants sugar 1858 pounds at 7 cents
" Juin	24	Recu J.B. Plauché B de ses 5 g B.C. après deduction d'un mandat en faveur C. Daygle \$325.00	\$1,324.29		Received J.B. Plauché Balance of his 5g Bales Cotton after deducting un mandate in favor of C. Daygle \$325.
1845 Juin	25	pour autant qu'elle avait etait debate le 2 g janvier 1843. Pour andossement à la Banque			for as much as she had sold the 2g January 1843 for endorsement at the bank
		pr Mr. Genin et redebit le 30 janvier 44 & 26 Fevrier 45	\$170.09		for Mr. Genin and resold the 30 January 1844 & 6 February 1845
		en 2 Boucants Sucre pour Balance du			in 2 Boucants sugar for balance of
		moulin vendu à W. F. Hardy 2200# à 6cts	\$132.00		mill sold to W.F. Hary 2,200 pounds at 6 cents
		en le net produit 51 B.C. Recu J.B. Plauche	\$1,133.22		in the net produced 51 bales cotton received J.B. Plauche
		transporté	\$5,187.19		Carried over
1846		Montant d'autre part		\$9,267.71	shown from the other part
Mars	11	1 Baril Sucre 195# à 3cts		\$13.65	1 barrel sugar 195 pounds at 3 cents
Avril	2	1 Chapeau à Theodose		\$1.75	1 hat for Theodose
	17	à Miller & Debaillon	\$1.25		at Miller and Debaillon
	25	a André N. Lalond pour 2 Cheveau	\$25.00	\$26.25	to Andre N. Jalond for 2 goats
Mav	7	2au Gros de Naple 3# Couperose & un chapeau paille pour Theodose		\$1.25	2 aune Gros de Naple and 3 pound couperose and a straw hat for Theodose
	18	2 paires Brodequins à theodose		\$4.00	2 pairs Brodequin for Theodose

Table 3.1. continued.

MONTH	DAY	TRANSACTION	AMOUNT	TOTALS	TRANSLATION
Jun	26	1 do do a do	\$1.00		1 pair of Brodequins for Theodose
		payé pour theodose au Colege	\$2.90 1/2		Paid for Theodose to College
		do au Dotr Dabrin S/Cte	\$18.50		Paid Doctor Dabrin his account
		do à Connerad Spavrer Cte forge	\$2.10		Paid Connerad Spavrer Cte Forge
		do à Dagguet & pour arnais Cabriolet	\$18.00	\$122.50	Paid a Dagguet and for cabriolet
Juillet	11	pour ses provisions de la N. Orleans		\$51.68	for his provisions from New Orleans
	30	7#1/2 Sel Epsom	\$0.75		7 pounds 1/2 Epsom Salt
		4 Bells huile palmachristy	\$1.60		4 Bottles castor oil
		payé pour prise de 4 tetes Bettes Coraline	\$1.60		Paid for piece of
		do a pierre dupont pr arranger Cabt.	\$40.00		Paid Pierre Dupont for arranging Cabriolet
		do à medicis pour la pendule	\$4.00		Paid to doctor for pendulum
		payé ses Tanes 1845	\$78.44	\$126.39	Paid taxes for 1845
Novembre	2	20# Clous à 8cts	\$1.60		20 pounds nails at 8 cents
		2 pr Brodequins à Theodose	\$1.75		2 pair brodequins for Theodose
		hache & une lime à paspt à Laurent	\$2.00		1 axe and a file for Laurent
		Balance sur Divers Marcha Chez E. Ptin	\$3.00	\$8.35	Balance on various markets at E. Patin
December	4	payé à l'eglise son enterment	\$30.00		Paid the church his enterment
		au colege pour Theodose jusqu'au 9 mai 47	\$87.72	\$117.72	To College for Theodose until 9 May 1847
	19	payé a Pierre Roy un compte		\$21.05	Paid Pierre Roy his account
1847 Jer	9	do à Mr. John Roy pour ouvrage au Moulin a coton	\$10.00		Paid Mr. John Roy for overage at the cotton mill
fevrier	25	payé à l'imprimeur pour avis d'encant	\$33.00	\$33.00	Paid to print for opinion
		do au Dr. Devalincourt Compte medical	\$18.00		Paid Dr. Devalincourt medical account
Mars	29	payé au Greffier de la Court pour divers	\$30.30		Paid Clerk of Court for various
Avril	1	payé un compte à J.B. Paulinger	a	\$5.00	Paid an account to J.B. Paulinger
Mai	4	do à David Duplechin pour apointmt d'economie		\$314.40	Paid David Duplechin for appointment of economy
	9	do à Evariste Debailon en canteur	\$60.00		Paid Evariste Debailon for singing
		do à Robert Taylor notaire	\$25.00		Paid Robert Taylor notary
Aout	11	payé à Alexandre Castille dont Recu	\$80.00		Paid Alexandre Castille that received
Septembre	26	Do Ses Tares paroisse 1846	\$31.05		Paid parish taxes 1846
		transporté		\$10,369.05	Carried over

of flour, wine, salt, olive oil, ham, syrup, lemon juice and chocolate. Louis and Emilie's youngest son Theodose was attending St. Charles College in Grand Coteau (St. Landry Parish Succession #1048, 1252) and they were constantly buying him boots and hats, as well as school supplies including a slate, paper and an oil lamp and mosquito netting. The Robin family also purchased cows, pigs and goats as well as cloth and buttons for dressmaking. Household items such as soap, castor oil, Epsom salts, plates, goblets and silverware were also purchased. Frequently, they purchased cloth and ribbons for their niece and godchild Pauline (daughter of Antoine and Eugenie Stelly). Occasionally purchases were made for one of their 29 slaves (USPCSTL 1840), such as shoe polish and cut nails for Noel and nails for Laurent. Nails, rope and snuff were also regular household purchases (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252). Most of the Robin's income probably came from sugar and cotton production. Indeed, the Robin *Frères* account books list their cotton sales (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252; Champomier 1844, 1849).

Louis Joseph Francois Robin died in October 1842 (St. Landry Parish Probate #1048). His property was appraised at that time; the Robin property then contained only a 17-arpent front by a 40-arpent depth for a total of 680 arpents. At some time during Louis' possession of the property, its size was decreased from 20 by 40 arpents to 17 by 40 arpents. Francois and Napoleon's lands bordered their father's land (St. Landry Parish Succession #1048, 1252). He may have donated the three arpents to one or both of them upon their marriages. Also included within the appraisal were 23 slaves, ten mules, three American horses, seven pairs of work oxen, approximately 125 head of "horny and gentle horned cattle," two ox carts, one sugar mill and kettle, various farm tools, ten ploughs, 42,000 pounds of ginned cotton, 144 head of sheep and

one *Barouche* (a four-wheeled carriage) and harness. His estate totaled \$24,746 (St. Landry Parish Succession #1048). The estate remained the property of his wife for the next three years.

Upon her death in 1846, the Robin property and estate was reappraised (Figures 3.11 through 3.13). The estate still contained the 17-by-40-arpent Robin property, 23 slaves, eight ploughs, four harrows, several farm tools, nine pair of work oxen, fifteen head of gentle cattle, about ninety head of cattle and horses with the “Of” brand, forty head of sheep, nine mules, thirteen horses, one American horse, three ox carts, one horse cart, 3,000 8 1/2-foot *pieux* (fencing), 1,100 6-foot *pieux*, a lot of 10-foot *pieux*, 5,000 more 8 1/2-foot *pieux*, 200 barrels of corn, 30,000 pounds of cotton in seed, three barrels of flour, three barrels of salt, one gig and harness, one *Barouche*, one skiff, nine beehives, various furniture, baskets, household goods, a magic lantern (an early form of slide projector), a double barrel gun, personal items, food, linens and more. The Robin estate now totaled \$21,570.25 (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

The items mentioned above were put up for auction 19 January 1847 (Figures 3.14 through 3.18). Francois and Napoleon Robin, Louis and Emilie’s sons purchased the 17-by-40-arpent Robin property for \$5,500. Napoleon owned the land above (up the bayou) from this tract and Francois owned the land below it. Francois also purchased four of the ploughs, two ox carts, one lot of yokes, one lot of *pieux*, one lot of corn, approximately 30,000 pounds of cotton in seed, a lot of potatoes, three barrels of salt, three safes, a looking glass, a clock, three small tables, one romling bed stead, buckets, books, a loom, beeswax, soap, honey, 11 demijohns, a double barrel gun, a gold watch, a lot of spinned cotton, two fruit dishes, crockery, spy glass, silverware, hay, cloths and sugar. Together the Robin brothers (Robin *frères*) purchased a lot of saws, a lot of iron, tools, 15 head of gentle cattle, three pair of horses, a pair of mules, the horned cattle and horses bearing the “Of” brand and ten slaves. Napoleon also purchased a number of

State of Louisiana
 Parish of St Landry
 We the undersigned do solemnly and severally swear, that we will appraise all the property exhibited to us, belonging to the Estate of the late Emelie Stelly widow of G. J. F. Robin Decd. late of said Parish; to the best of our judgment and understanding, So help us God's
 Given and subscribed to by David Dupluchain
 the 18 Decemr 1848
 Before me,

State of Louisiana
 Parish of St Landry
 By virtue of an order of the District Court, for the parish of St Landry, I Robert Taylor Notary Public, in and for the aforesaid Parish & State, on the sixteenth day of the month of December in the year Eighteen hundred and forty six, proceeded to the last residence of Emelie Stelly Decd. widow of G. J. F. Robin Decd. late of said Parish, situated on the bayou Teche, in the prairie Gros Chevreuil; in said parish and distant about thirteen miles from the Court house in the town of Opelousas, in order to make an estimation inventory of all the property belonging to the Estate of said Deceased, and to that effect have appointed Messrs Placide Flore and David Dupluchain freeholders, as appraisers, who having been sworn as the law directs, raised the seals which we found in the same condition that they were when sealed and proceeded to inventory and appraise as follows to wit:
 1. The plantation and tract of land on which the Deceased last resides, situated on the left bank of the bayou Teche in said parish, having a front on said

Figure 3.11. Emilie Stelly Robin died in 1846 and the Robin property was inventoried. Robin Plantation is described as Item 1 (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

bayou of Seventeen arpens by forty arpens in depth, bounded above by the lands of Napoleon Robin, below by the lands of Francois Robin and on the East by the domain. containing Six hundred and eighty arpens, with buildings and improvements thereon, appraised at five thousand dollars 5000..

2. A negro man named Simon aged fifty years appraised at four hundred dollars 400..

3. A negro woman named Sophie, aged thirty three years, with her three children Laurent aged seven years, Antoine aged five years and Bague aged two years. appraised at eleven hundred dollars 1100..

4. A negro man named Jean aged fifty years. appraised at three hundred and twenty five dollars 325..

5. A negro woman named Salmette aged Eighteen years, with her child Claude aged six months appraised at five hundred dollars 500..

6. A negro woman named Jeanne aged twenty years, with her two children, Josselin five years old and Pauline three years. appraised at one thousand dollars 1000..

7. A negro woman named Therese aged fifty five years, appraised at one hundred and fifty dollars 150..

8. A mulatto woman named Justine aged fifty five years, appraised at one hundred and fifty dollars 150..

9. A griffe Colored woman named Christiane aged twenty four years, appraised at six hundred dollars 600..

10. A mulatto girl named Agnes aged sixteen years, appraised at five hundred and fifty dollars 550..

11. A griffe Colored girl, named Mathie aged twelve years, appraised at three hundred dollars 300..

12. A negro woman named Claire aged thirty years with her two children Demot four years old, and Claude four months, appraised at eight hundred and fifty dollars 850..

Amt. Carried \$ 10925,

Figure 3.12. In 1846, the properties of Francois and Napoleon Robin, Emilie's sons, bordered Robin Plantation, which contained 680 arpents of land (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

		Amt. Prop. form	/ 10925.
13.	A negro woman named Celeste aged twenty six years. with her child Genevieve three years old Appraised at Eight hundred dollars	800.	
14.	A mulatto man named Abel aged thirty years. appraised at seven hundred fifty dollars	750.	
15.	A grey colored man aged forty eight years. appraised at five hundred dollars named Bill	500.	
16.	A negro man named Laurent. aged forty eight years. appraised at Six hundred dollars	600.	
17.	A grey colored man named Louis. aged twenty six years. appraised at eight hundred and fifty dollars	850.	
18.	A negro man named Pierre aged thirty two years. appraised at Eight hundred dollars	800.	
19.	A grey colored man named Ponsier. aged twenty five years. appraised at Eight hundred dollars	800.	
20.	A negro man named Galopin. aged thirty two years. appraised at Seven hundred dollars	700.	
21.	A negro man named Moses. aged forty five years. appraised at four hundred dollars	400.	
22.	A negro man named Benon. aged twenty eight years. appraised at Eight hundred and twenty five dollars.	825	
23.	A negro man named Martin aged twenty years. appraised at twenty dollars	20	
24.	A negro girl named Charlotte. aged fourteen years. appraised at five hundred dollars	500.	
25.	Eight flongues appraised at two dollars each	16.	
26.	Four harrow appraised at two dollars twenty five Cents each	9.	
27.	Three Scapors and one flongue. appraised at one dollar and fifty Cents	1.50	
28.	One lot of Collars and Charms. appraised at Five dollars	5.	
		18508.50	2.
		Amt. Total	/ 18508.50

Figure 3.13. At the time of Emilie's death, several slaves were inventoried as part of the property . (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

State of Louisiana
Parish of St. Landry

This nineteenth day of January in the year one thousand eight hundred and forty seven, pursuant to an order of the District Court in and for the Parish of St. Landry, in the State of Louisiana I Chaunte Debaillon, public Auctioneer for the aforesaid Parish in the State aforesaid, proceeded to the last residence of M^{rs}. Emilie Stilly widow of Louis Joseph Francois Robin, late of said Parish deceased, situated in Prairie Gros Chervant on Bayou Tiche, in the said Parish of St. Landry, and distant about thirteen miles from the Court-house of Opelousas, in order to sell at public Auction to the highest and best bidder, the property movable, as well as immovable belonging to the Estate of said deceased, on the following terms and conditions, to wit:

All sums of fifty dollars and under payable on the first day of April next 1847. All other sums to be paid in two equal instalments say one half payable on the first of April one thousand eight hundred and forty eight & the other half on the first day of April one thousand eight hundred and forty nine, purchasers giving approved personal Security and the lands and slaves remain specially mortgaged to said Estate until the full & entire payment of the purchase money & the interest which may accrue thereon to bear eight percent per annuum from maturity until finally settled. Said sums to be paid at the domicile of Francois Robin in said Parish

The sale having been advertised as the law directs and the said terms and conditions proclaimed aloud to the people in attendance at the time and place, we have proceeded to sell and adjudicate to the best and highest bidder as follows, to wit:

1. a plantation lying on the left side of Bayou Tiche measuring 17 arpents front by 40 in depth, bounded on

Figure 3.14 The estate of the late Emilie and Louis Joseph Francois Robin was auctioned 19 January 1847 in Opelousas. Robin Plantation is described as Item 1 (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

one side by land of N. Robin, on the other by land of
 Francois Robin, on the east by public land, with all the
 improvements & buildings thereon. sold to Francois
 & Napoleon Robin for five thousand & five hundred
 Dollars \$5500. ~

Fr. Robin
 Napoleon Robin

2. 4 ploughs sold to N. Robin for six Dollars
 & 50 cents 6. 50
 Napoleon Robin

3. 4 ploughs sold to Francois Robin for eight
 Dollars & 50 cents 8. 50
Fr. Robin

4. 2 harrows sold to Verjule Giteau for four
 Dollars & 50 cents 4. 50
Verjule Giteau

5. 2 harrows sold to M. Robin for four
 Dollars 4. 00
 Melchior Robin

6. one lot sundries sold to Francois Robin
 for one Dollar 1. 00
Fr. Robin

7. one lot Collars &c sold to Pm. J. Robin
 for five Dollars 5. 00
 P. J. Robin
 Joseph B. Castille

8. One lot tools sold to N. Robin for
 one Dollar & 25 cents 1. 25
 Napoleon Robin

9. 2 Scythes sold to Francois Guillay for
 thirty cents . 30
 Cash

carried over 5531 05

Figure 3.15 Napoleon and Francois Robin, Louis Joseph and Emilie's sons, not only purchased the plantation, but other farm equipment as well (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

	Brought over	/ 5577 88
19.	One ea Cart sold to Francis Robin for five Dollars	5. 00
	<u>Francis Robin</u>	
20.	One Pielle sold to A. Robin for eleven Dollars	11. 00
	<u>Joseph Robin</u>	
21.	One lot of Yokes sold to Francis Robin for one Dollar	1. 00
	<u>Francis Robin</u>	
22.	One horse Cart sold to G. A. Guilbeau for one Dollar & 25 cents (Paid)	1. 25
23.	One lot of piens sold to Lucien Guilbeau for sixty Dollars	60. 00
	<u>Lucien Guilbeau</u>	
24.	One lot of piens sold to J. B. Castille for sixty three Dollars	63. 00
	<u>Jean B. Castille</u>	
25.	One lot of piens sold to Charles B. Smith for thirty Dollars & 50 cents	30. 50
	<u>Charles B. Smith</u> by J. J. M. M.	
26.	One lot of Posts sold to Jean Louis Robin for eleven Dollars & 25 cents	11. 25
	<u>J. L. Robin</u> <u>Joseph B. Castille</u>	
27.	One lot of piens sold to Charles B. Smith for thirty Dollars	30. 00
	<u>Charles B. Smith</u> by J. J. M. M.	
	Am't carried over	55790. 88

Figure 3.16 Several lots of piens and other lumber were also sold as part of Emilie and Louis Joseph Francois' estate (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

Amt. Brought over \$25,060 00

90. One Dozen chairs sold to Juste Bertin for
thirteen Dollars 13. 00
Juste Bertin

91. 8 chairs sold to Melchior Robin for ten
Dollars 10. 00
Melchior Robin

92. Three tables sold to Alex. Castille for
sixteen Dollars 16. 00
Alexandre Castille

93. One looking glass sold to Francis Robin
for eight Dollars & 50 cents 8. 50
F. Robin

94. One armoire sold to Alex. Castille for
forty eight Dollars 48. 00
Alexandre Castille

95. two bed steers sold to Napoleon Robin
for twenty six Dollars 26. 00
N. Robin

96. two Bed steers sold to Melchior Robin
for twenty one Dollars 21. 00
Melchior Robin

97. One small bed sold to Alex. Robin for
nine Dollars 9. 00
alexandre Robin

98. One Clock sold to Francis Robin
for thirteen Dollars 13. 00
F. Robin

\$25,224 53

Figure 3.17 Household items such as chairs, a looking glass and clocks were sold as part of Louis Joseph Francois and Emilie's estate (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

	Amt Brought over	\$ 25.405 18
117.	5 Carrels coton aigraire sold to Joseph Ribot for one Dollar & 50 cents	1.50
	Joseph Ribot Island Lancelos	
118.	One lot Coffee sold to Gemi A. Guilbeau for four Dollars & 25 cents	4.25
	Gemi A. Guilbeau Simon Chouartin	
119.	One side leather sold to N. Robin for one Dollar & 50 cents	1.50
	N. Robin	
120.	One Sautum magique sold to Juste Bertinot for one Dollar	1.00
	Juste Bertinot	
121.	One lot of jars sold to Napoleon Robin for three Dollars & 25 cents	3.25
	N. Robin	
122.	One arnojoir sold to Juste Bertinot for seventy five cents	.75
	Juste Bertinot	
123.	One lot ferrailles & tringles sold to Alexandre Castille for one Dollar & seventy five cents	1.75
	Alexandre Castille	
124.	11 Demijohns sold to Francis Robin for six Dollars & 25 cents	6.25
	Francis Robin	
125.	One lot of spiceries sold to M. Robin for one Dollar	1.00
	M. Robin	
	Amt Carred over	\$ 25.426 43

Figure 3.18 Food items such as coffee and miscellaneous items such as jars and demijohns were sold as part of Emilie and Louis Joseph Francois' estate (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

items including four ploughs, tools, one diable, three pair of oxen, two bedsteads, a lot of spinning wheels, six candlesticks, one desk, one side leather, jars, one razor box and one lot of files. Between the two brothers, most of the estate was purchased and remained in the family. Melchior and Devienne Robin, also sons of the late Louis Joseph, purchased a few items and the rest was bought by neighbors and distant relatives or in-laws (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

Once the auction was completed, the proceeds were divided among the Robin heirs. His heirs included his four remaining sons Francois, Napoleon, Melchior and Theodose, who was a minor. Evariste Robin, another son of Louis Joseph Francois, preceded him in death. Therefore, Evariste's children Emilie, Evariste and Joseph were heirs under the tutorship of their mother Brigitte Stelly. Louis Joseph Francois and Emelie Stelly also had two daughters Emelia Robin Castille and Devienne Robin Dubourdieu who also inherited. Each of the heirs received \$2,692.54 (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252).

Robin Frères (1846-ca. 1885)

After their parents' deaths, Napoleon and Francois Robin became the owners of the Robin property. In 1848, they decided to combine their resources. Previously, they had formed a company under the name "Robin frères" (SLCOB L-1, Folio 226, Act. No. 187). Indeed, their company was keeping their families' accounts as early as 1841 (St. Landry Parish Succession #1252). They had acquired two pieces of property and about 31 slaves through purchase and inheritance and now wanted to own this property together. The properties included the 17-by-40-arpent Robin property inherited/bought from their parent's estate and a 20-by-40-arpent piece of property located on the opposite side of Bayou Teche in the *Prairie Laurent* region. The *Prairie Laurent* property was paired with fourteen slaves and their children and was referred to

as Lot 1. The second lot consisted of the Robin property and fifteen slaves and their children. Based on their agreement, if the brothers ever decided to dissolve their partnership, Lot 1 would revert to Napoleon and Lot 2 to Francois (SLCOB L-1, Folio 226, Act No. 187). The current Matas residence and outbuildings were located on the 17-by-40 arpent property at that time and were part of Lot 2.

Francois Robin, *fils* and Eleanore Stelly (ca. 1885-1891)

Throughout the following discussion of Francois and Eleanore Robin's life, Napoleon will be mentioned when property is discussed. As "Robin *frères*," Francois and Napoleon's business dealings were intertwined, whereas their personal lives are separate. Eventually their business was separated and Francois' family inherited the property. This will be discussed below.

Francois married Eleanore Stelly on 27 July 1833 (Hebert 1976a:560). They had 15 known children: Leonard (born 1835), Francois (born 1837), Josephine (born 1839), Joseph (born 1840) (Hebert 1976a:560-561), Coralie (born 1842), Joseph Numa (born in 1843), Mary Corine (born 1844), Alcide (born 1846) (Hebert 1976b:423-425), Michel and Placide (twins born 1848), Eleonore (born 1850), Marie Eleonore (born 1852) (Hebert 1976c:483-484), Marie Alida (born 1856), Estelle (born 1858) (Hebert 1977a:515) and Emelie (born 1862) (Hebert 1977b:395).

By 1850 the Robin brothers and their families were thriving. As noted, Francois owned the portion of the Robin property, which contained the current Matas property. He was presumably living in the Matas home with his growing family. Because the house had been enlarged while his father was in residence, there would have been enough room for his large and growing family. Francois and Eleanore had seven children still at home in 1850 (USPCSTL

1850). Records indicate that Francois had 240 acres of improved land and 600 acres of unimproved land. His farm was valued at \$10,000. His livestock included 10 horses, 30 mules and donkeys, 10 milk cows, 30 oxen, 100 cattle and 20 sheep. Crops produced in 1850 included Indian corn, hay and sugar. Only 86 hogsheads of raw sugar were produced. However, 2,500 gallons of molasses were produced as well (United States Agricultural Schedule: St. Landry Parish [USASSTL 1850]). Francois also owned 46 slaves (United States Slave Schedule: St. Landry Parish [USSSSTL 1850]). Napoleon was just as wealthy with 975 total acres of land, 12 horses, 23 mules, 10 milk cows, 12 oxen, 50 cattle, 30 sheep and 10 pigs. He also produced 1,500 bushels of Indian corn, 35 bales of ginned cotton, 80 bushels of sweet potatoes and 8 tons of hay (USASSTL 1850). Most people in St. Landry Parish grew Indian corn and hay as feed for their livestock. However, only 565 people were growing cotton. Napoleon's yield of 35 bales was about average for the area (USASSTL 1850). Napoleon apparently did not produce sugar until the 1851-1852 season (Champomier 1852). Both Francois and Napoleon continued to produce a steady sugar crop, although relatively small, throughout the 1850s (Table 3.2).

St. Landry Parish continued to grow through the 1840s. By 1850, the free population of the parish was 11,384 people (USPCSTL 1850). In 1852, the boundaries between Rapides, St. Landry and Calcasieu parishes were fixed and were to remain the same for the next three decades (WPA 1939). Soon, however, the area would be affected by the Civil War.

In 1860, Francois' farm value had increased to \$30,000 and he had a total of 4,000 acres in improved and unimproved land. He possessed six horses, 40 mules and donkeys, 16 oxen, 10 milk cows, 10 cattle, 30 sheep and 30 pigs. His farm produced 2,700 bushels of Indian corn, 6 lbs. of wool, 60 bushels of peas and beans, 15 bushels of Irish potatoes, 60 bushels of sweet

Table 3.2. St. Landry Parish excerpts from the Louisiana Statement of Sugar from 1828 through 1917. The Robin family members producing sugar are shown in bold type.

YEAR	NAME	BANK	SUGAR APPARATUS	BUILDING DESCRIPTION	FORMER OCCUPANT	PLANTATION	HHDS.	MOLASSES (GALLONS)	REFERENCE
1828-29	None Listed								Degelos 1892
1831	Notley Young						13		Douglas 1831
	Samuel R. Rice						47		
	Robert Cade						56		
	M& C Mouton						27		
	N & W Offett						14		
	Pierre Wartelle						85		
	F. Robin Jr.						21		
	Michael Hardrider						18		
Duprelon Dejean						30			
1844	None Listed								Champomier 1846
1849	L.J. Roquet	R					75		Champomier 1850
	E.W. Moore	R					39		
	N. Robin	R					-		
	J.B. Dejean Ainé	R					160		
	Joseph Berault	R					118		
	Francois Robin	L					85		
1850	L.J. Roquet	R	Steam				15		Champomier 1851
	Robert R. Harwell	R	Horse				4		
	J.B. Dejean Ainé	R	Steam				125		
	Napoleon Robin	L	*Steam				-		
	Joseph Berault	R	Steam				67		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				68		
1851-52	Aléxandre Castille	L	Steam				12		Champomier 1852
	L.J. Roquet	R	Steam				82		
	Robert R. Harwell	R	Horse				68		
	J.B. Dejean ainé	R	Steam				115		
	Napoleon Robin	L	Steam				52		
	Joseph Berault	R	Horse				78		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				98		
1852-53	Aléxandre Castille	L	Steam				142		Champomier 1853
	L.J. Rocquet	R	Steam				206		
	Robert R. Harwell	R	Horse				60		
	J.B. Dejean aine	R	Steam				118		
	Napoleon Robin	L	Steam				70		
	Joseph Beraud	R	Steam				260		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				69		
1853-54	Aléxandre Castille	L	Steam				190		Champomier 1854
	L.J. Rocquet	R	Steam				256		
	Robert R. Harwell	R	Horse				150		
	J.B. Dejean Ainé	R	Steam				250		
	Napoleon Robin	L					255		
	Joseph Beraud	R	Steam				320		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				275		
1854-55	Aléxandre Castille	L	Steam				110		Champomier 1855
	L.J. Rocquet	R	Steam				120		
	J.A. Matthews	R	Horse				55		
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, ainé	R	Steam				175		
	Napoleon Robin	L	Steam				160		
	Joseph Beraud	R	Steam				275		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				176		
1855-56	Aléxandre Castille	L	Steam				60		Champomier 1856
	Lastrape & Olivier	R	Steam				120		
	J.A. Matthews	R	Horse				40		
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, ainé	R	Steam				128		
	Napoleon Robin	L	Steam				170		
	Joseph Beraud	R	Steam				180		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				165		
1856-57	Aléxandre Castille	L	Steam				-		Champomier 1857
	Lastrape & Olivier	R	Steam				-		
	Robert R. Harwell	R	Horse				-		
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, ainé	R	Steam				-		
	Napoleon Robin	L	Steam				-		
	Joseph Beraud	R	Steam				7		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				-		

Table 3.2. continued.

YEAR	NAME	BANK	SUGAR APPARATUS	BUILDING DESCRIPTION	FORMER OCCUPANT	PLANTATION	HHDS.	MOLASSES (GALLONS)	REFERENCE
1857-58	Aléxandre Castille	L	Steam				58		Champomier 1858
	Lastrape Brothers	R	Steam				125		
	Robert R. Harwell	R	Horse				-		
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, aîné	R	Steam				115		
	Napoleon Robin	L	Steam				25		
	Joseph Beraud	R	Steam				221		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				84		
1858-59	Mrs. A&M Castille	L	Steam				160		Champomier 1859
	lastrape brothers	R	Steam				175		
	Robert R. Harwell	R	Horse				110		
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, aîné	R	Steam				170		
	Napoleon robin	L	Steam				246		
	Joseph Beraud	R	Steam				250		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				235		
1860-61	Mrs. A&M Castille	L	Steam				16		Champomier 1861
	Lastrapes Brothers	R	Steam				93		
	J.B. Lee	R	Horse						
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, aîné	R	Steam				21		
	Napoleon Robin	L	Steam				34		
	Joseph Beraud	R	Steam				45		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				29		
1861-62	Mrs. A&M Castille	L	Steam				92		Champomier 1862
	Lastrapes Brothers	R	Steam				180		
	J.B. Lee	R	Horse				40		
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, aîné	R	Steam				200		
	Napoleon Robin	L	Steam				63		
	Joseph Beraud	R	Steam				130		
	Francois Robin	L	Steam				320		
1868-69	None Listed								L. Bouchereau 1869
1869-70	C.L. Swasey	R	Steam and Kettle	Wood		Linwood	79	5000	L. Bouchereau 1869
	Mrs. A&M Castille	L	Steam and Kettle	Brick and Shingle			N.Y.	-	
	Frank Perret	R	Horse and Kettle	Wood	J.B. Lee		-	-	
	Lastrape Brothers	R	-	Destroyed			-	-	
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, aîné	R	Steam and Kettle	Wood			11	700	
	Napoleon Robin	R	Steam and Kettle	Wood			38	2500	
	Joseph Beraud	R	Steam and Kettle	Wood			24	1500	
	F Robin	L	Steam and Kettle	Wood			N.Y.	-	
1872-73	Jean Meral		Horse Portable	Wood			1		L. Bouchereau 1869
	Eugene David		Horse and Kettle	Wood			9		
	Jean Castille		-	Destroyed	Mrs. A Castille		-		
	F.C. Devillier		Horse and Kettle	Wood			4		
	Lastrape Brothers		-	Destroyed			-		
	Frank Perret		-	Destroyed	J.B. Lee		-		
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, aîné		Steam and Kettle	Wood			10		
	Napoleon Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			28		
	Joseph Beraud		-	Destroyed			7		
	F Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			19		
	Adeodale Stelly		Steam and Kettle	Wood			2		
1873-74	Eugene David		Horse and Kettle	Wood			4		L. Bouchereaux 1874
	Jean Castille		-	Destroyed	Mrs. A Castille		-		
	Lastrape Brothers		-	Destroyed			-		
	Frank Perret		-	Destroyed	J. B. Lee		-		
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, aîné		Steam and Kettle	Wood			10		
	Napoleon Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			15		
	Joseph Beraud		-	Destroyed			-		
	Francois Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			-		
	Adeodale Stelly		Steam and Kettle	Wood			5		
1875-76	Eugene David		Horse and Kettle	Wood			8		L. Bouchereau 1876
	Jean Castille		-	Destroyed			-		
	Lastrape Brothers		-	Destroyed			-		
	Frank Perret		-	Destroyed			-		
	Mrs. J.B. Dejean, aîné		Steam and Kettle	Wood			15		
	Napoleon Robin & Co.		-	Burned			-		
1876-77	Dr. V Boagni		Horse and Kettle	Wood	Eugene David	St. Mary	23		L. Bouchereau 1877
	Jean Castille		-	Destroyed	Mrs. A Castille		-		
	Lastrape Brothers		-	Destroyed			-		
	McNaulty Brothers		-	Destroyed	J. B. Lee		-		
	Dejean & Simon		Steam and Kettle	Wood			30		
	Napoleon Robin		-	Burned			-		
	Joseph Beraud		-	Destroyed			-		
	F Robin & Co		Steam and Kettle	Wood			30		
Napoleon Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			NY			

Table 3.2. continued.

YEAR	NAME	BANK	SUGAR APPARATUS	BUILDING DESCRIPTION	FORMER OCCUPANT	PLANTATION	HHDS.	MOLASSES (GALLONS)	REFERENCE
1877-78	Dr. V Boagni		Steam and Kettle	Wood			65		L. Bouchereau 1878
	Jean Castille		-	Destroyed			-		
	Lastrape Brothers		Steam and Kettle	Wood			7		
	McNaulty Brothers		-	-			2		
	Dejean & Simon		Horse and Kettle	Wood			30		
	Napoleon Robin		-	Destroyed			-		
	Joseph Beraud		-	Destroyed			-		
	F. Robin & Co		-	Destroyed			-		
1878-79	Napoleon Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			35		
	Dr. V Boagni		Horse and Kettle	Wood			48		A. Bouchereau 1879
	Jean Castille		-	Destroyed			-		
	Lastrape Brothers		-	Destroyed			-		
	McNaulty Brothers		-	Destroyed			-		
	Dejean & Simon		Steam and Kettle	Wood			70		
	Napoleon Robin		-	Burned			-		
	Joseph Beraud		-	Destroyed			-		
1879-1880	F Robin & Co		Steam and Kettle	Wood			80		
	Richard & Quebodeau		-	-			21		
	Napoleon Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			70		
	Wm Rogers		Horse and Kettle	Wood			8		
	McNaulty Brothers		-	Destroyed			-		A. Bouchereau 1880
	Dejean & Simon		Steam and Kettle	Wood			70		
	Napoleon Robin		-	Burned			-		
	Joseph Beraud		-	Destroyed			-		
1880-81	F Robin & Co		Steam and Kettle	Wood			50		
	Richard & Quebodeau		Steam and Kettle	Wood			40		
	Napoleon Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			45		
	Dr. V Boagni		Horse and Kettle	Wood	Eugene David		50		A. Bouchereau 1881
	Jean Castille		-	Destroyed	Mrs. A Castille		-		
	Lastrape Brothers		-	Destroyed			-		
	McNaulty Brothers		-	Destroyed	J. B. Lee		-		
	Dejean & Simon		Steam and Kettle	Wood			50		
1881-1882	Napoleon Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			45		
	Est. Joseph Beraud		-	Destroyed			53		
	J.N. Robin & Bros		Steam and Kettle	Wood			"		
	Richard & Quebodeau		Steam and Kettle	Wood			30		
	Dr. V Boagni		Horse and Kettle	Wood	Eugene David		22		A. Bouchereau 1882
	Jean Castille		-	Destroyed	Mrs. A Castille		-		
	Lastrape Brothers		-	Destroyed			-		
	McNaulty Brothers		-	Wood	J. B. Lee		-		
1882-1883	Dejean & Simon		Steam and Kettle	Wood			20		
	Napoleon Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			15		
	Est. Joseph Beraud		-	Destroyed			75		
	J.N. Robin & Bros		Steam and Kettle	Wood			"		
	Richard & Quebodeau		Steam and Kettle	Wood	Eugene David	St. Mary	18		
	Dr. V Boagni		Horse and Kettle	Wood		High Oak	18		A. Bouchereau 1883
	Clement Hebert		Steam and Kettle	Wood			40		
	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood			20		
1890-92	J.N. Robin & Bros		Steam and Kettle	Wood			36		
	Richard & Quebodeau		Steam and Kettle	Wood			18		
	None Listed								A. Bouchereau 1892
	Joseph N. Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		Robin	-		A. Bouchereau 1893
	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1895
	Joseph N. Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		Robin	-		
	Giacono Bertta		Steam and Kettle	Wood		La Belle Etoile	-		
	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1898
1897-98	Joseph N. Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		Robin	-		
	Giacono Bertta		Steam and Kettle	Wood		La Belle Etoile	-		
	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1899
	Joseph N. Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		Robin	-		
	Giacono Bertta		Steam and Kettle	Wood		La Belle Etoile	-		
	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		
	Joseph N. Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		Robin	-		
	Giacono Bertta		Steam and Kettle	Wood		La Belle Etoile	-		
1900-01	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1901
	Joseph N. Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		Robin	-		
	Giacono Bertta		Steam and Kettle	Wood		La Belle Etoile	-		
	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1904
	Giacono Bertta		Steam and Kettle	Wood		La Belle Etoile	-		
	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1909
	Joseph N. Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		Robin	-		A. Bouchereau 1910
	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1912
1911-12	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1916a
	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1916b
	Emile Robin		Steam and Kettle	Wood		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1916c
	Emile Robin		STOP&C	Brick and Shingle		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1916d
	Emile Robin		STOP&C	Brick and Shingle		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1916e
	Emile Robin		STOP&C	Brick and Shingle		St. Mary	-		A. Bouchereau 1917

potatoes, 10 tons of hay, 160 hogsheads of sugar, 6,000 gallons of molasses, 5 pounds of beeswax, 100 pounds of honey and 10 pounds of butter (USASSTL 1860). By 1860, Francois had also built at least 24 slave houses for his 74 slaves (USSSSTL 1860). Five of his children were still living at home, and four other relatives were living on his property (USPCSTL 1860).

Napoleon was also doing well with 2,107 acres of land, 3 horses, 45 mules and donkeys, 12 oxen, 2 milk cows, 10 cattle, 21 sheep and 100 pigs. Napoleon was still growing Indian corn, but had added wool, peas and beans, Irish potatoes, hay, sugar and molasses to his growing list of farm products (USASSTL 1860). In 1860, Napoleon also had 58 slaves living in 12 slave houses (USSSSTL 1860). Neither Francois nor Napoleon produced any cotton in 1860, whereas the average for St. Landry Parish was 38 bales (USASSTL 1860).

As elsewhere, the residents of St. Landry Parish in the *Prairie de Gros Chevreuil* (where the Robin property is located) suffered throughout the Civil War. Many young men of the area left to fight in the war. A few members of the Robin family enlisted in the Confederacy and were part of Company K of the 28th Louisiana Regiment known as the Sons of St. Landry (Bergeron 1989:140). Napoleon Robin *père* was captain until November 1862 when he resigned while in Vicksburg, Mississippi. Napoleon's son August Napoleon, a 1st Lieutenant, was killed a month later in Vicksburg. Napoleon and Francois' brother Theodose Simon was a 3rd Lieutenant who was captured and paroled at Vicksburg in 1862. Later, he apparently was recaptured and became a prisoner of war along with his nephew (Francois' son) Numa (Booth 1984:352). Both were paroled at Washington, Louisiana, in 1865.

Most of the Opelousas Country (St. Landry Parish in the vicinity of Opelousas) was occupied by Union troops between October and November 1863 (Edmonds 1979). A Union encampment was located at Barre's Landing (Figure 3.19)—modern Port Barre at the confluence

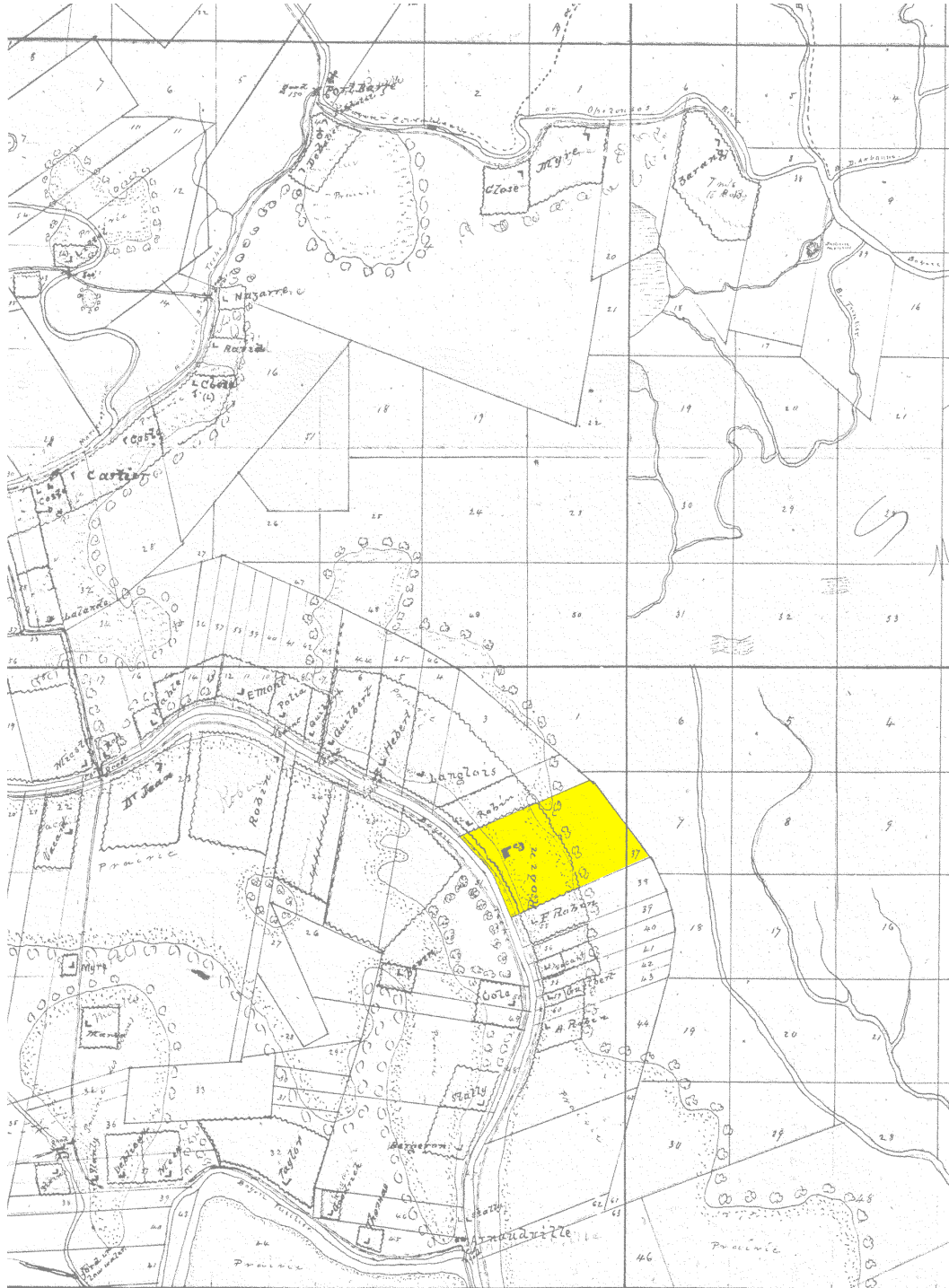


Figure 3.19. During the Civil War a large dwelling, probably the Matas Main House, was depicted. Union troops were encamped at Port Barré located at the confluence of the bayous Teche and Courtableau. (St. Landry Parish, Parish Maps of Louisiana, Captured from the Confederates, National Archives Record Group 77, portfolio Z-33).

of Bayou Courtableau and Bayou Teche. The Union troops periodically raided the area until they had deprived the residents of any valuables, food and tools that they encountered (Lanclos 1996:33-36). One of Francois and Eleanore's daughters, Emilie, died during the Union occupation (Hebert 1977b:395). She was only a small child at the time of her death. Eventually the Union troops moved down Bayou Teche, away from the *Prairie de Gros Chevreuil*, much to the relief of its residents. Luckily for the residents of the area, no skirmishes or battles were fought nearby. As noted, Numa and Theodose Robin did not return home until 1865. Presumably, Francois continued to run his farm operations to the best of his ability throughout the war.

After the Civil War, the overall value of Francois and Napoleon's farms decreased, but the number of livestock and quantity of crops produced, remained about the same as before. Francois then had 200 improved acres and 3,000 in woodland, while his farm (he was presumably still living in the Matas house) was valued at \$10,000. In 1870, Francois owned 5 horses, 16 mules and donkeys, 12 oxen, 10 milk cows, 50 cattle, 50 sheep and 25 pigs. He was still growing Indian corn (1,800 bushes in 1870) and sweet potatoes (100 bushels) and ginned 54 bales of cotton in 1870 (USASSTL 1870). Francois produced very little sugar throughout the 1870s (see Table 3.2). He had no yield during the 1869-1870, 1873-1874, 1875-1876 and 1877-1878 field seasons (L. Bouchereau 1870, 1874, 1876, 1878). In the remaining years between 1870 and 1880, he only produced a total of 179 hogsheads in his steam-and-kettle-type wooden sugar mill (A. Bouchereau 1879, 1880; L. Bouchereau 1873, 1877).

After the abolishment of slavery, Francois no longer had slaves. Instead he had a number of tenants or sharecroppers. Francois paid a total of \$5,450 in labor wages in 1870 (USASSTL 1870). At that time, fifteen African-American families were living on the neighboring properties

around Francois (Table 3.3), most of whom probably worked on Francois' land as laborers or sharecroppers (USPCSTL 1870).

Francois' household had decreased to only four people by 1870. His household included his wife Eleanore and their twins Michel and Placide (USPCSTL 1870). His son Numa was living downstream. Josephine and Coralie their remaining children were married and living elsewhere. By 1871, Michel and Placide were both married, leaving Francois and Eleanore alone in the Matas house.

Napoleon's property was valued at \$15,000 in 1870, 50 percent more than his brother's. Like Francois, he probably had a few tenant farmers/sharecroppers working for him as well. Indeed, he paid a total of \$2,000 in wages in 1870 alone (USASSTL 1870). He owned 3 horses, 7 donkeys and mules, 4 oxen, 6 milk cows, 24 head of cattle, 25 sheep and 20 pigs. Napoleon also continued to grow Indian corn, in addition to sugar and molasses. Napoleon produced sugar until 1874 when his steam-and-kettle-type wooden sugarmill—located on the left descending bank of Bayou Teche—burned (L. Bouchereau 1876). By the 1877-1878 field season, however, he owned two mills—the first one that burned and another wooden, steam-and-kettle-type mill (see Table 3.2). The reason Napoleon maintained his first mill after it burned is not clear. He may have lost the equipment in the fire and the building remained, or vice versa. If the equipment survived, he may have reused it in the new building. By the 1880-1881 field season, he only had one mill (A. Bouchereau 1881).

By 1880, Francois and Eleanore were living alone on the Robin property, all of their children were grown and living on their own. By that time, Francois was 70 years old. His sons were probably running his farm, especially Joseph Numa who lived nearby. The farm, under the Robin Bros. moniker, was valued at \$15,000 in 1880. In that year, Francois owned 32 horses,

Table 3.3. Francois Robin and his neighbors in the 1880 census. Most of his neighbors were probably sharecroppers and tenants on his property.

DWELLING NUMBER	SURNAME	PROPER NAME	AGE	GENDER	RACE	OCCUPATION	REAL ESTATE VALUE	PERSONAL VALUE
166	Anderson	Manuel	30	Male	Black	Laborer		
		Arcene	24	Female	Black	Laborer		
		Marceline	12	Female	Black	Laborer		
		Bazile	10	Male	Black	Laborer		
		Manuel	7	Male	Black	Laborer		
167	Hebert	Jean Bte	54	Male	White	Farmer	\$1,000	\$800
		Marie	47	Female	White	Keeping House		
		Phillip	15	Male	White			
168	Johnson	Gustave	46	Male	Black	Laborer		\$150
		Maria	45	Female	Black	Laborer		
		William	13	Male	Black	Laborer		
169	Mallet	Alfred	34	Male	Mulatto	Laborer		\$275
		Brigitte	28	Female	Mulatto	Laborer		
		Lunia	9	Female	Mulatto			
170	Sansbas Guidry	Etienne	18	Male	Mulatto	Farmer	\$1,000	\$400
		Gervais	30	Male	White	Keeping House		
		Laura	22	Female	White			
		Gervais	6	Male	White			
		Eidalise sydenise	4	Female	White			
171	Robin	Francois	60	Male	White	Farmer	\$10,000	\$6,000
		Eleonore	54	Female	White	Keeping House		
		Michel	21	Male	White			
		Placide	21	Male	White			
172	Jenner	G.E.	40	Male	White	Laborer		\$200
		Li____a	26	Female	White	Keeping House		
		Sarah	1	Female	White			
173	Robin	Numa	25	Male	White	Laborer		
		Alicia	18	Female	White	Keeping House		
		Alida	1	Female	White			
174	Thompson	Ben	40	Male	Black	Laborer		\$150
		Mathilda	32	Female	Black	do		
		Denis	18	Male	Black	Do		
		Julien	15	Male	Black	Do		
		Gustave	13	Male	Black	Do		
		Joseph	8	Male	Black			
		Margaret	5	Female	Black			
175	Dupré	Isidore	50	Male	Black	Laborer		\$250
		Jane	45	Female	Black	Do		
		Alexander	15	Male	Black	Do		
		Isidore	10	Male	Black			
		Theresa	1	Female	Black			
176	Robin	Wm	30	Male	Black	Laborer		\$300
		Clemence	35	Female	Black	Do		
		Mathilde	5	Female	Black			
		Dani	4	Male	Black			
		Madeleine	2	Female	Black			
177	William	Robi____	26	Male	Black	Laborer		\$175
		Louisa	24	Female	Black	Do		
		Augustini	2	Female	Black			

Table 3.3. continued.

DWELLING NUMBER	SURNAME	PROPER NAME	AGE	GENDER	RACE	OCCUPATION	REAL ESTATE VALUE	PERSONAL VALUE
178	Savoie	Alief	49	Male	Mulatto	Laborer		\$250
		Lizelle	30	Female	Mulatto	Do		
		Lize	16	Female	Black	Do		
		Sylvanie	8	Female	Black			
		Felicite	2	Female	Black			
179	Roberts	Baltazar	45	Male	Black	Laborer		\$200
		Anna	35	Female	Black	Do		
180	Lubin	Bazile	30	Male	Black	Do		
		Sarah	24	Female	Black	Do		
		Maurice	9	Male	Black			
181	Gallopın	Auguste	55	Male	Black	Laborer		
		Peggy	46	Female	Black	do		
		Jean	48	Male	Black	Do		
182	Overton	Edward	36	Male	Black	do		\$100
		sarah	25	Female	Black	Do		
		Washington	8	Male	Black			
		Louis	4	Male	Black			
		Edward	1	Male	Black			
183	Estorge	Jean	40	Male	Mulatto	Laborer		\$500
		Clara	35	Female	Mulatto	Do		
184	Lubin	Laurent	65	Male	Black	Do		\$300
		Sophie	60	Female	Black	Do		
		Celestine	18	Female	Black	Do		
185	Lubin	Laurence	35	Male	Black	Do		\$175
		Mathilda	25	Female	Black	Do		
		Amy	3	Female	Black			
186	Lubin	Eugene	25	Male	Black	Laborer		\$150
		Eulalie	23	Female	Black	Do		
		Alcide	6	Male	Black			
		Alida	2	Female	Black			
187	George	Augustin	30	Male	Black	Laborer		\$300
		Annie	26	Female	Black	Do		
		Alphoni	10	Male	Black			
		Eulalie	9	Female	Black			
		Elizabeth	7	Female	Black			
		Chalres	5	Male	Black			
		Clara	2	Female	Black			
188	Archisin	Henry	32	Male	Black	Laborer		\$100
		Louisa	25	Female	Black	Do		
		Marcelite	10	Female	Black			
189	Rivet	Jas	48	Male	White	Farmer	\$5,000	\$1,200
		Anaise	39	Female	White	Keeping House		
		Doralise	22	Female	White			
		Mina	21	Female	White			
		Felix	17	Male	White			
		Hermes?	12	Male	White	at School		
		Emily	10	Female	White	Do		
		Adam	8	Female	White			
		Marie	5	Female	White			
		William	Chs	23	Male	Black		

7 mules, 16 oxen, 18 milch cows, 20 cattle, 12 sheep, 30 pigs and 250 poultry. One hundred acres of land were planted in Indian corn, which produced 2,000 bushels in 1880. An additional 100 acres were planted in cotton, yielding 52 bales. Five acres of land were planted in sweet potatoes. These five acres produced 150 bushels of sweet potatoes. Cowpeas, honey and cordwood were also produced.

Another Robin Bros. property, presumably Napoleon's, was valued at \$300 in 1880. That farm had 4 horses, 5 cows, 10 pigs and 20 poultry. Only 15 acres of the smaller farm were plowed. Eight of those were planted with Indian corn and the remaining seven in cotton. Cowpeas and cordwood were also produced (USASSTL 1880). In addition to producing cordwood, the Robin Bros. also had a sawmill in 1880. The mill employed six people who only worked one month out of the year. With one steam-powered circular saw, the mill produced 30,000 board feet in 1880 (United State Schedule of Manufacturers: St. Landry Parish [USSMSTL] 1880).

As noted above, Francois' agricultural business was no longer in his name. His farm was listed under Robin Bros. and apparently the sugar operations had been taken over by Numa under the name "J.N. Robin & Bros."—probably a continuance of the Robin Bros. company that Francois and Napoleon had formed. Only 12 acres on the Robin Bros. farm were planted in sugar cane in 1880. The sugar cane crop yielded 12 hogsheads of sugar and 480 gallons of molasses (USASSTL 1880). Between 1880 and 1882, J.N. Robin & Bros. had no yield and the company only produced 36 hogsheads during the 1882-1883 season (A. Bouchereau 1881, 1882, 1883). Napoleon, meanwhile, continued to produce sugar under his own name. However, he produced only 60 hogsheads of sugar between 1880 and 1882 (A. Bouchereau 1881, 1882).

At some point in the 1870s or 1880s, the Robin brothers dissolved their partnership and split their properties. As previously decided, Francois kept the property with the Matas house

and outbuildings. Both having lived remarkably long lives, Eleanore died on 17 November 1891 and Francois died a few weeks later on 3 December 1891 (Hebert 1980:364). When Joseph Numa, Francois' son, died a few years later in December 1895, he was in possession of his father's property indicating that it had passed to him following his father's death (St. Landry Parish Succession #5383). However, by 1895, the Robin property consisted of only 440 arpents, with an 11-arpent front on Bayou Teche. No successions or inventory could be located for Eleanore or Francois' estate. His other sons, Michel and Placide, may have been given some of the remaining 6 arpents of frontage from Francois' original 17-by-40-arpent property.

Joseph Numa Robin and Alzire Saizon (1891-1925)

Joseph Numa was the last Robin to own the property. He married Alzire Saizon on 23 September 1868 (Hebert 1977c:435). Together they had eight known children: Marie Alida (born 1869) (Hebert 1977d:347), Joseph Arthur (born 1871) (Hebert 1977e:343), Marie Emelie (born 1873), Marie Octavie (born 1874), (Hebert 1977f:327), Louis Numa (born 1879) (Hebert 1978a:470), Joseph Oscar (born 1881) (Hebert 1978b:482), Joseph Charles (born 1883) (Hebert 1978c:489) and Marie (born 1887) (Hebert 1979:298). From the time of his marriage until at least 1880 Joseph Numa lived just a short distance downstream of his parents (USPCSTL 1870; USPCSTL 1880).

Presumably, Joseph Numa Robin and his family moved into the Matas house to care for his parents in the 1880s (Perrin 1891:71). After his parents' deaths in 1891, Joseph Numa Robin either inherited the property or purchased it from their estate. No succession or inventory could be located for Eleanore or Francois' estate. However, records indicate that Numa owned a sugar mill on the Robin plantation between 1892 and 1901 (A. Bouchereau 1893, 1901). Because he died in 1895, the property remained in his name until his wife's death in 1925.

After owning the Robin house for only four years, Joseph Numa died 22 December 1895 (Hebert 1981:366). All of his property was given to his wife Alzire. Four tracts of land were included in his estate, the 11-by-40 arpent property (which includes the Matas property) and three tracts of land on the opposite side of Bayou Teche. Items from his household such as furniture and sundries were included in the estate as well. Livestock in Joseph Numa's estate included 9 horses, 6 mules, 5 cows and 18 hogs (Figures 3.20 through 3.23). Each of the six mules had names—Queen and Nancy, Kate and Kelly, and Dina and Julia. The horses had names as well—King, Houston, Scott, Grant, Julia, Mollie, Jennie, Kelly and Dollie. Numa's estate also included farm equipment and products such as one wagon, one cart, one buggy, one boiler, one steam press, 24 bales of cotton and a lot of lumber consisting of 12 packs of shingles (see Figure). Receipts from Joseph Numa's funeral, paid for by his estate, were saved with his succession. Black gauze fabric and one pair of hose were purchased, probably for Alzire to make her mourning clothes (Figure 3.24). Numa's coffin was purchased from the undertaker's and a hearse rented for the funeral (Figure 3.25) (St. Landry Parish Succession #5383).

Numa's wife Alzire remained in the Matas house until her death in 1925 (Figure 3.26). After her death, the Matas property was auctioned during probate (SLCOB L-5, folio 417). The reason for this was not mentioned in the records. The entire 11-by-40 arpent piece of property was sold to J.W. Speyrer and Reverend Alexandre Charles on 21 October 1925 (SLCOB L-5, folio 417).

Reverend Alex Charles (1925-1941)

On 21 October 1925, John W. Speyrer and Reverend Alex Charles purchased the property—consisting of 440 arpents—jointly for \$20,000 (SLCOB L-5, folio 417). A few days later, on 26 October 1925, Speyrer and Charles divided the property into near equal portions.

INVENTORY.

State of Louisiana, }
Parish of St. Landry. }

We, the undersigned, do solemnly and severally swear that we will appraise and value all the property exhibited to us as belonging to the Estate of Joseph Numa Robin late of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana, situated in said parish, to the best of our judgment and ability, so help us God.

Jo. P. Sarzan
M. Robin

Sworn to and subscribed, before me, this twenty six day of January One Thousand Eight Hundred and Ninety-six

James J. Lewis
Notary Public.

State of Louisiana, }
PARISH OF ST. LANDRY. }

BE IT KNOWN, That on this twenty six day of January A. D., One Thousand Eight Hundred and Ninety-six by virtue of an order of the Honorable the District Court, in and for the above Parish and State, granted on the petition of Arthur Robin and bearing date January 14/96 and also in pursuance to a commission to me directed by H. B. Estorge Dy Clerk of said Court, hereto annexed, I, James J. Lewis a Notary Public, duly commissioned, qualified and sworn in and for the above Parish and State, proceeded at last review of case assisted by Joseph P. Sarzan and Michael Robin as Experts to take an Estimative Inventory of the Estate of Et situated in St. Landry Parish, La., and after having sworn said experts as the law requires, with their assistance did inventory and appraise said Estate as follows, to-wit :

Figure 3.20. Joseph Numa Robin’s property was inventoried in 1896 (St. Landry Parish Succession #5383).

- Item 1st A plantation situated on Bayou Teche containing Four Hundred and forty (440) arpents containing with the buildings and improvements estimated at the price and sum of \$30000.00
- Item 2 Another tract of land situated on the west bank of Bayou Teche with buildings and improvements containing Sixty (60) arpents twenty five (25) arpents being open land and thirty five being wood and swamp land at the price and sum of 1600.00
- " 3 Another tract of land with the buildings and improvements situated on the West bank Bayou Teche containing Fifteen arpents of open land and Ten arpents of wood-land, at the price and sum of \$350.00
- " 4 Another tract of land with buildings and improvements situated on West bank Bayou Teche, containing One Hundred and twenty three more or less at the price and sum of 1000.00
- " 5 The one third interest in twenty five hundred acres of swamp land more or less situated on West bank of Bayou Boutobean estimated at the price and sum of 400.00

Figure 3.21. Robin Plantation was described as Item 1 in Joseph Numa Robin's Inventory (St. Landry Parish Succession #5383).

Item 6	One lot of merchandise consisting groceries, Hardware and notions, Irons & dry estimated at the price & sum of \$200.00
Item 7	A lot of household furniture con- sisting of seven beds, four chairs one toilet, two washstands and one pail set \$ 85.00
Item 8	A lot of Kitchen furniture con- sisting of a stove and cooking utensils estimated at the price & sum of \$15.00
Item 9	One pair of mules, Dura and Nancy 40.00
" 10	One pair mules (Kate & Kelly) 30.00
" 11	One pair mules (Dura & Julia) 35.00
" 12	One young mule (yearling) 20.00
" 13	One horse (King) 45.00
" 14	Three horses (yearlings) (Houston, Scott and Grant) 45.00
" 15	Five mares, Julia, Mollie, Jennie, Kelly and Dollie 30.00
" 16	Five cows & calves 35.00

Figure 3.22. Household furniture, merchandise and livestock was listed in Joseph Numa Robin's inventory. Note his mules and horses had names (St. Landry Parish Succession #5383).

17 One lot of hogs (18) small
and large \$10.00

18 One Wagon, One Cart, one buggy \$33.00

19 One boiler, One steam press
(both old) 75.00

20 Twenty four bales of Cotton

21 One lot of lumber consisting of
shingles & posts (12 pks) \$20.00

Having inventoried all of the
property belonging to the estate
I have closed this process & verbal
accounting in the aggregate to the
sum Five Thousand nine hundred & sixty dollars
the
presence of
competent witnesses.

Witnesses

Marie Robin
Louis Robin

Mc. Robin
J. P. Sargan

James J. Searns
Notary Public

Recd & Filed July 4/96
H. E. Estage
By etc

Figure 3.23. A boiler, bales of cotton and one lot of lumber were also included in Joseph Numa Robin's inventory (St. Landry Parish Succession #5383).

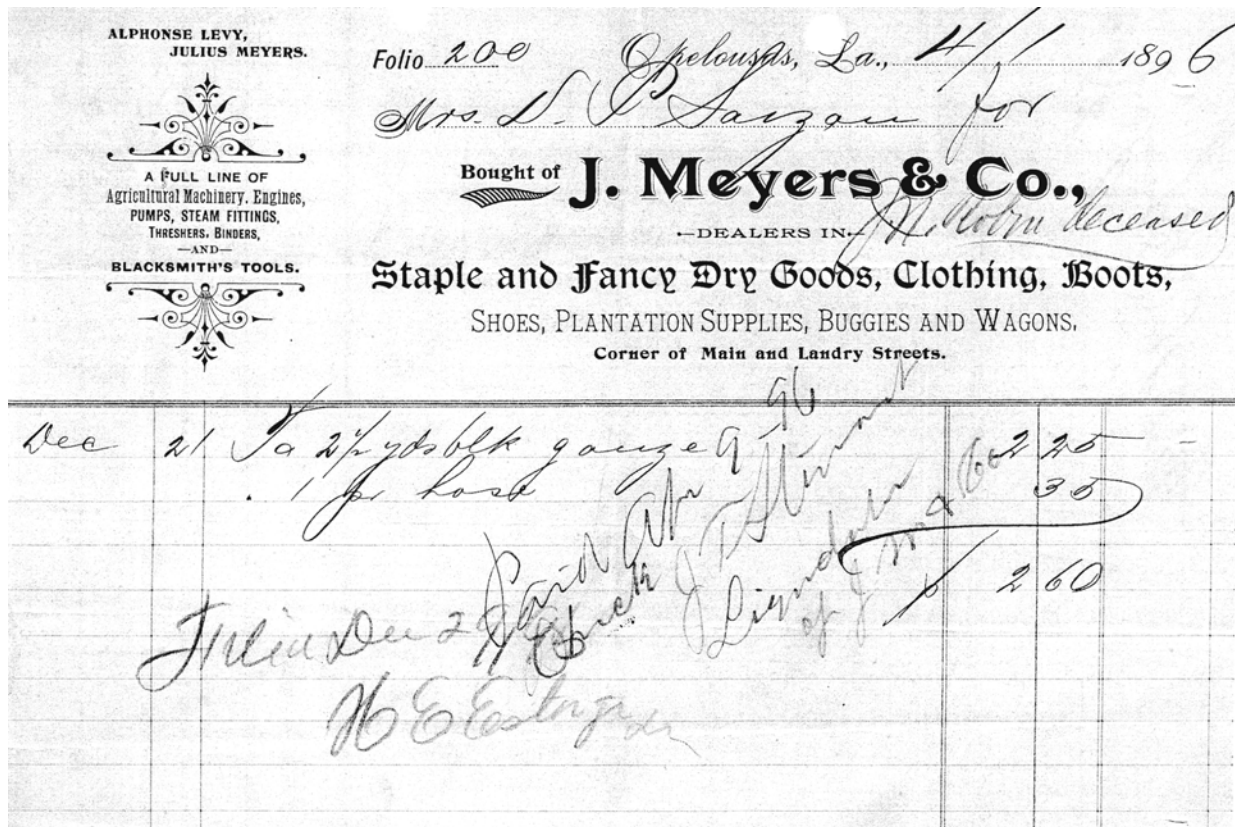


Figure 3.24. This receipt was included as part of Joseph Numa Robin's probate. Note that the receipt was written for the purchase of black gauze fabric and a pair of hose. This was probably the material for Alzire's mourning clothes. (St. Landry Parish Succession #5383)

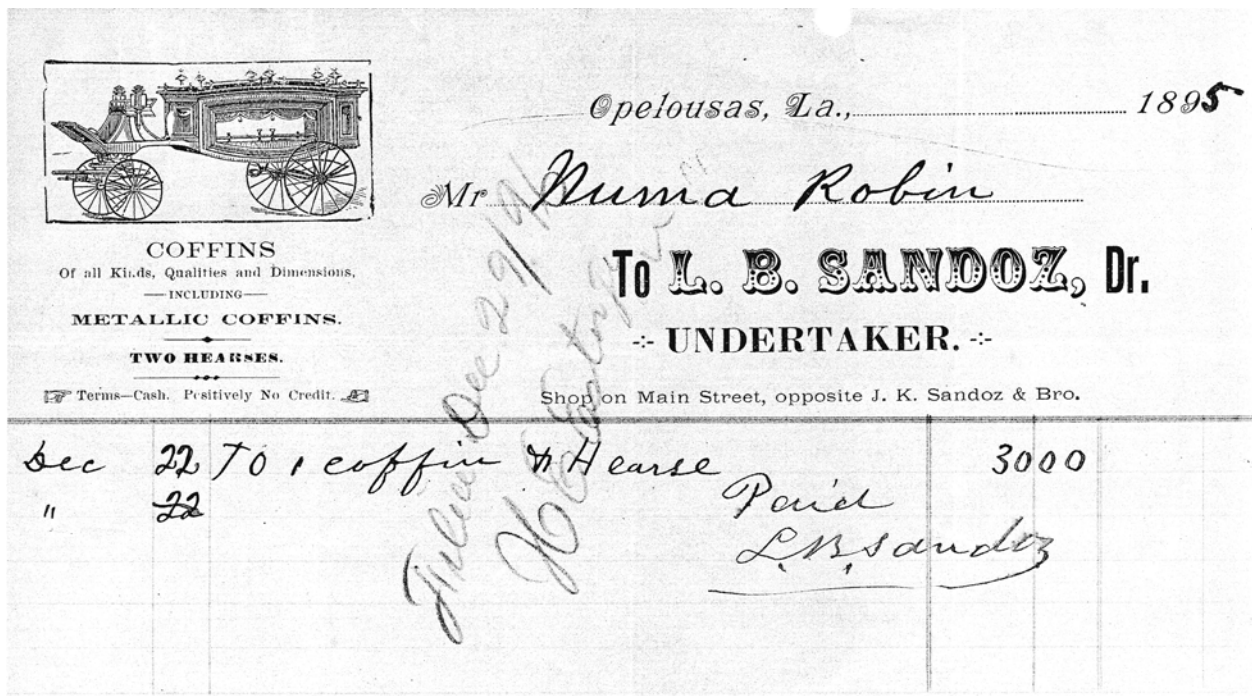


Figure 3.25. This receipt for the purchase of one coffin and hearse rental was included in Joseph Numa Robin's probate (St. Landry Parish Succession #5383).

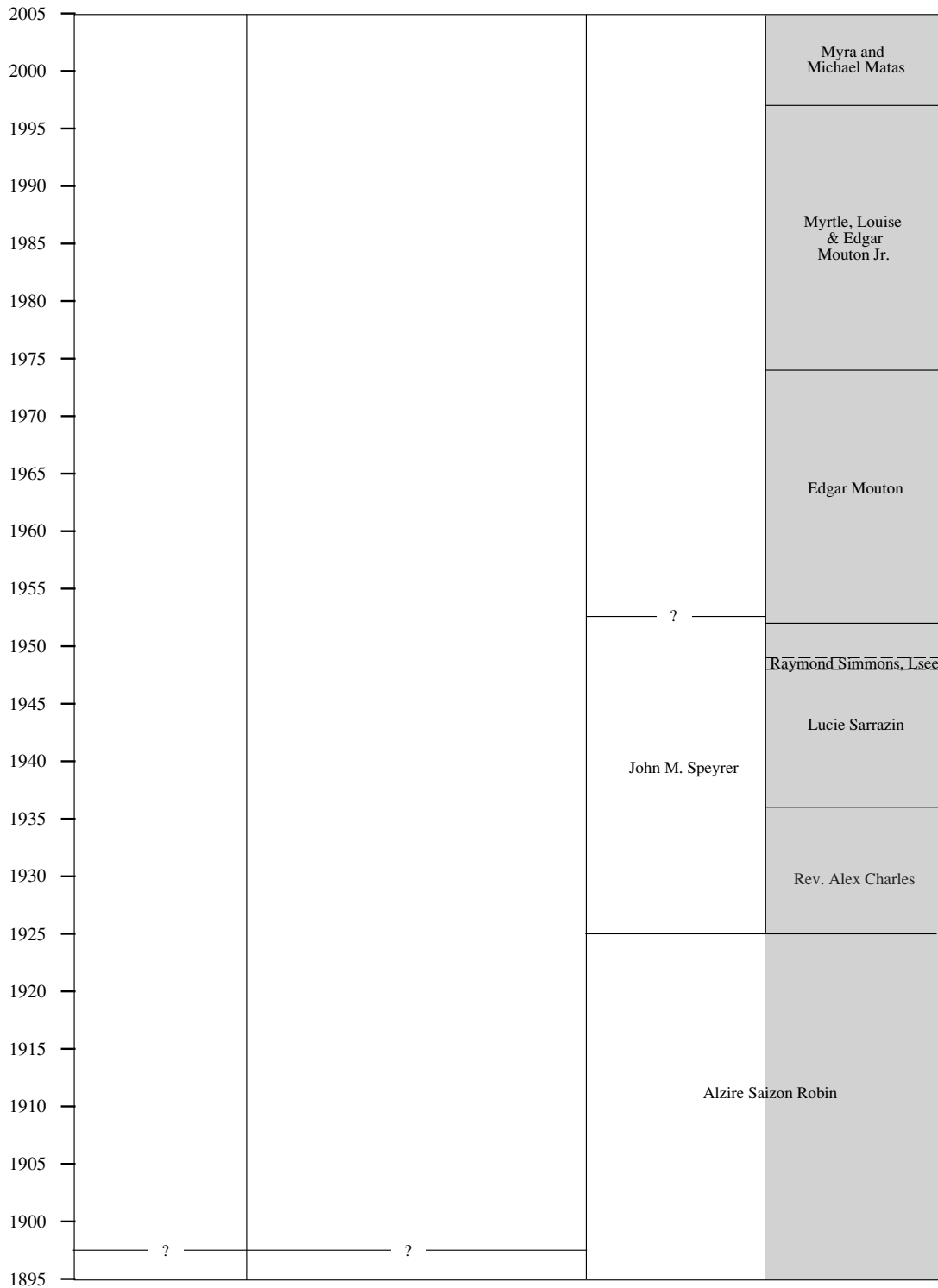


Figure 3.26. The ownership of the Matas property from 1895 through the present consists of several owners. The five-arpent front of the Matas property is shaded.

Speyrer received 240 arpents (a 6-arpent frontage) bound on the north by Joseph Benoit and on the south by the said property. Reverend Charles received 200 arpents (a 5-arpent frontage) of the property bound on the south by Wilfred Richard (see Figure 3.17). The portion of the property owned by Reverend Charles contained the Robin/Matas house and outbuildings (SLCOB L-5, folio 475). Reverend Charles owned the property for the next 16 years. His probate stated that it was his last residence (St. Landry Parish Probate #9188). When he died in 1941, he was not married and had no heirs. Without heirs, he left all of his holdings to Miss Lucie Sarrazin, his servant and friend (St. Landry Parish Probate #9188).

When Reverend Alexandre Charles owned the property, the main house, cisterns, “barn,” and overseer’s house were extant, as they are at present. Another structure was located behind and slightly up the bayou from the main house, its function is unknown. The rear portion of the property, situated behind the Missouri Pacific railroad tracks was planted in cane, as were neighboring fields. To the rear of Speyrer’s property was a large building, possibly a sugar mill (Tobin International, Ltd. 1933). In 1940, the four aforementioned buildings remained; the circa 1945 barn (see below) had not yet been constructed (United States Department of Agriculture, Agricultural Adjustment Administration [USDAAA] 1940; United States Department of Agriculture, Production and Marketing Administration [USDAPMA] 1950).

Miss Lucie Sarrazin (1941-1952)

Miss Lucie Sarrazin received the Robin property in 1941 following Reverend Charles’ death. As noted, she had been his caretaker and companion for over 30 years (United States Population Census: Jefferson Parish [USPCJEF] 1910; USPCSTL 1920). In addition to the Robin property, she also received several other tracts of land. One court document indicates that she was living in Lafayette in 1941, and not on the Robin property (St. Landry Parish Lease

Book (LB) 47, folio 101). At some time during her ownership of the property, Miss Sarrazin had a new barn built (USDAAA 1940; USDAPMA 1950). Subsequently, she leased the land to a sharecropper from 1948 to 1949 (SLCOB R-8, folio 417). In 1952, she donated the Robin property to Mr. Edgar Mouton (St. Landry Parish Donation Book 11, folio 152).

Edgar Mouton and Myrtle Grevemberg (1952-1997)

On 23 October 1952, Miss Sarrazin donated the 5-arpent-front property that she received from Reverend Charles, including the Matas property, to Mr. Edgar G. Mouton, a notary public in St. Landry Parish. She agreed to donate the property to Mr. Mouton under the condition that any mineral rights and the decision to execute any and all oil, gas and mineral leases on the said property would belong to her. Under this condition, if any minerals were indeed discovered, half of the proceeds would belong to Mr. Mouton (St. Landry Parish Donation Book 11, folio 152). Like Sarrazin in her later years, the Moutons did not live on the Robin property. Instead, it was rented to farmers and their families during this period.

Upon Mr. Mouton's death in 1974, the property was divided between his heirs, including his widow Mrs. Myrtle Grevemberg Mouton, and his children Louise A. Mouton and Edgar G. Mouton, Jr. (SLCOB E-19, folio 321). Mouton's heirs maintained the property for at least 10 years before selling the sugar cane fields located behind the Missouri Pacific Railroad tracks. The family continued to lease out the remaining 14.14 acres located between the railroad and LA 31 until 1995 when it was listed for sale. The property remained on the market and in the possession of Edgar Mouton's heirs until 1997 when it was purchased by Michael and Myra Matas the current property owners (SLCOB D-36, folios 872-879).

The settlement history of the Matas property spans over two hundred years. During that time the Matas property has had several owners. However, the Robin family was responsible for

the construction of most of the plantation's buildings including Room 1. In addition to sometimes revealing information about the structures on a property, the settlement history can enlighten the researcher about land use patterns through time. The author, in turn, can use land use patterns to determine where structures once may have stood and where artifact assemblages may be found during archaeological investigations.

CHAPTER 4

ARCHAEOLOGICAL RESEARCH

As Room 1 is not specifically mentioned in the archival record, the function of the building could not be determined through historical research. Therefore, archaeological investigations were conducted to search for any indication of the function of Room 1. Those investigations are discussed below.

Previous Investigations

Prior to the commencement of the fieldwork, the author examined the state archaeological site files—located at the Division of Archaeology, Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism—for archaeological sites located in the vicinity of the Matas property. These files were also examined for previous archaeological research conducted in the area. Archaeological site information and archaeological research reports were reviewed for information that might be used in comparison to the findings from the Robin Plantation Site. The types of information sought that would be useful include: artifact analyses containing artifacts of the same time period, site specific and regional histories of St. Landry Parish, and economic and familial information about persons living in the area.

Few archaeological surveys have been conducted in the area and very few archaeological sites have been recorded in the vicinity of the Robin Plantation site. Even fewer archaeological surveys have been conducted in the area. A total of twenty archaeological sites have been recorded within an approximate five-mile radius of Robin Plantation. Twelve of these have historic archaeological components, most dating from the late nineteenth to early twentieth centuries. A brief discussion of the few archaeological investigations conducted in the vicinity of the Robin Plantation site is presented below.

Goodwin et al. 1986

In 1986, R. Christopher Goodwin and Associates, Inc., conducted a cultural resources survey along Bayou Courtableau in St. Landry Parish (Goodwin et al. 1986). Goodwin et al. (1986) examined twenty-five areas that were to be impacted by channel excavation and dredge disposal. Although the Bayou Courtableau project area was located approximately six miles from the Robin Plantation site, it is one of the few extensive surveys conducted in St. Landry Parish. Fourteen archaeological sites were discovered and twenty-six structures built prior to 1945 were recorded.

Of the fourteen archaeological sites recorded by Goodwin et al. (1986), five were further examined by the excavation of test units and/or controlled surface collections. Of those, three were determined potentially eligible for listing on the National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) (Goodwin et al. 1986). The Wartelle Site (16SL75) was one of the five archaeological sites tested to determine NRHP eligibility. This site consisted of two components, one a Civil War military encampment and the other an early nineteenth century residential occupation (Goodwin et al 1986).

Poplin et al. 1987

R. Christopher Goodwin and Associates, Inc. conducted an archaeological survey within the total wooded area located around Bayou Cocodrie and its tributaries in St. Landry, Evangeline and Avoyelles parishes (Poplin et al. 1987). During the survey, seven archaeological sites were encountered. Six of these sites are located in St. Landry Parish—two are historic sites and the remaining four have both prehistoric and historic components. Only one site, the Milburn Site (16SL94), was recommended as potentially eligible for listing on the NRHP. This site consisted of a prehistoric, Marksville to Troyville-Coles Creek period mound site, with a

handful of historic artifacts. None of the remaining sites recorded yielded enough artifactual information to use for a comparison with the Robin Plantation site (Poplin et al. 1987).

Russo 1993

Michael Russo, Regional Archaeologist for Management Unit 3 in southwest Louisiana, revisited 23 archaeological sites in St. Landry Parish. Of these, only one (16SL12) is located within a five-mile radius of the Robin Plantation site. Twenty of the sites were prehistoric, nine had both prehistoric and historic components, and only one was historic. None of the sites yielded enough information to be useful in comparison to the Robin Plantation site (Russo 1993).

Archaeological Investigations at the Robin Plantation Site (16SL66)

Room 1 may have served any of several functions including a residence, an office, a storehouse, a barn, a milk house, etc. Generally, these structure types can be identified archaeologically by the presence or absence of certain archaeological artifacts and features. Each possible function is discussed below.

Residences would generally have required a source for heating and cooking (i.e., fireplace). If Room 1 functioned as a residence, then there should be evidence of a fireplace or cooking area. Large quantities of brick or daub (e.g., from a mud and stick chimney) in the area surrounding the structure would be a good archaeological indication that a chimney or a *four* (outdoor oven) was once present. If evidence of a *four* is present, then the structure may have functioned only seasonally—probably as a summer residence, which would not require a heat source. Artifacts associated with a dwelling that might be encountered include historic ceramics, glass, personal items, toys, hardware, etc. A typical nineteenth-century-house-site ceramic assemblage generally includes tableware fragments (e.g., plates, platters, bowls, cups), teaware fragments (e.g., cups, saucers, sugar bowls, teapots) and utilitarian wares (e.g., mixing bowls,

storage containers). A glass assemblage recovered from a typical nineteenth century house site generally includes tableware (glasses, tumblers, stemware), bottle fragments (medicine bottles, canning jars, spirits, etc.) and glass from furniture and personal items (mirrors, tabletops, eyeglasses, etc.). An office would probably have the same archaeological indicators as a residence with the exception of household ceramics and glassware. Conversely, bottles or inkwells might be found on an office site, but a wine goblet probably would not.

Storehouses were generally used to store excess farm products such as corn, grain, cotton, cloth, etc. (Hahn and Castille 1988:7). Archaeological evidence of those farm products (e.g., corncobs, bale seals) in the area surrounding Room 1 would imply that such products were stored in the building or in the immediate vicinity. The absence of farming implements would likewise indicate that the building did not serve as a barn.

A milk house is a type of storehouse used for the storage of milk and milk products. Occasionally, milk houses were also used for the processing of milk products. Archaeologically, fragments of milk pans—usually made of tin—might indicate the presence of a milk house. However, because tin rusts and disintegrates rapidly, preservation of these items is unlikely. If ceramic vessels such as milk pans, butter churns, crocks, etc., were used for the storage or processing of the milk products, fragments of these vessels could indicate that Room 1 served as a milk house.

As noted in Chapter 2, to determine the function of Room 1, several research questions were posed. These included: Did Room 1 function as a residence?; Did Room 1 have a fireplace or cooking area?; If Room 1 is not in its original location, then where was it located?; and Did Room 1 serve as a storehouse or milk house?

In an attempt to answer these questions, four archaeological techniques were employed during the investigations at the Robin Plantation Site (16SL66). These consisted of surface inspection and collection, shovel testing, metal detector survey and test unit excavation. A 10-meter grid was laid across the main portion of the Matas property (Figure 4.1). Shovel tests were excavated at each grid intersection, where possible. In some areas thick vegetation (Figure 4.2), tree falls and other impediments prevented the excavation of a shovel test at the prescribed interval. In those areas, the shovel tests were excavated at the nearest possible distance from that interval. Artifacts collected from the surface and the metal detector survey were bagged and identified by the southeast corner of the grid square in which they were located. Each method was employed where applicable and will be discussed where appropriate.

Did Room 1 Function as a Residence?

A total of 66 shovel tests were excavated in the vicinity of Room 1 of the “barn” (Figures 4.3 and 4.4). Thirty-nine were excavated at 10-meter intervals on the bayou side of Room 1, twenty-three were excavated behind Room 1 (east side), and four were excavated on the sides of Room 1 (to the north and south). The average shovel test in this area measured approximately 50 centimeters in diameter and varied in depth from 18 to 57 centimeters depending on the depth at which sterile clay was encountered. The profile of each shovel test was recorded and the location of each mapped. A Munsell Soil Color Charts book (GretagMacbeth 1998) was used to determine the colors of the soil strata within the shovel tests. Soils in the shovel tests varied by location. Most of the 39 shovel tests excavated on the bayou side (west) of Room 1 consisted of an A horizon of brown (7.5YR 4/3 to 10YR 4/3) to dark brown (10YR 3/3, silt to clayey silt and a C horizon of reddish brown (5YR 4/3 to 4/4) to yellowish red (5YR 4/6) clay. A few (S60W40, S60W50, S70W30, S80W40) of the 66 shovel

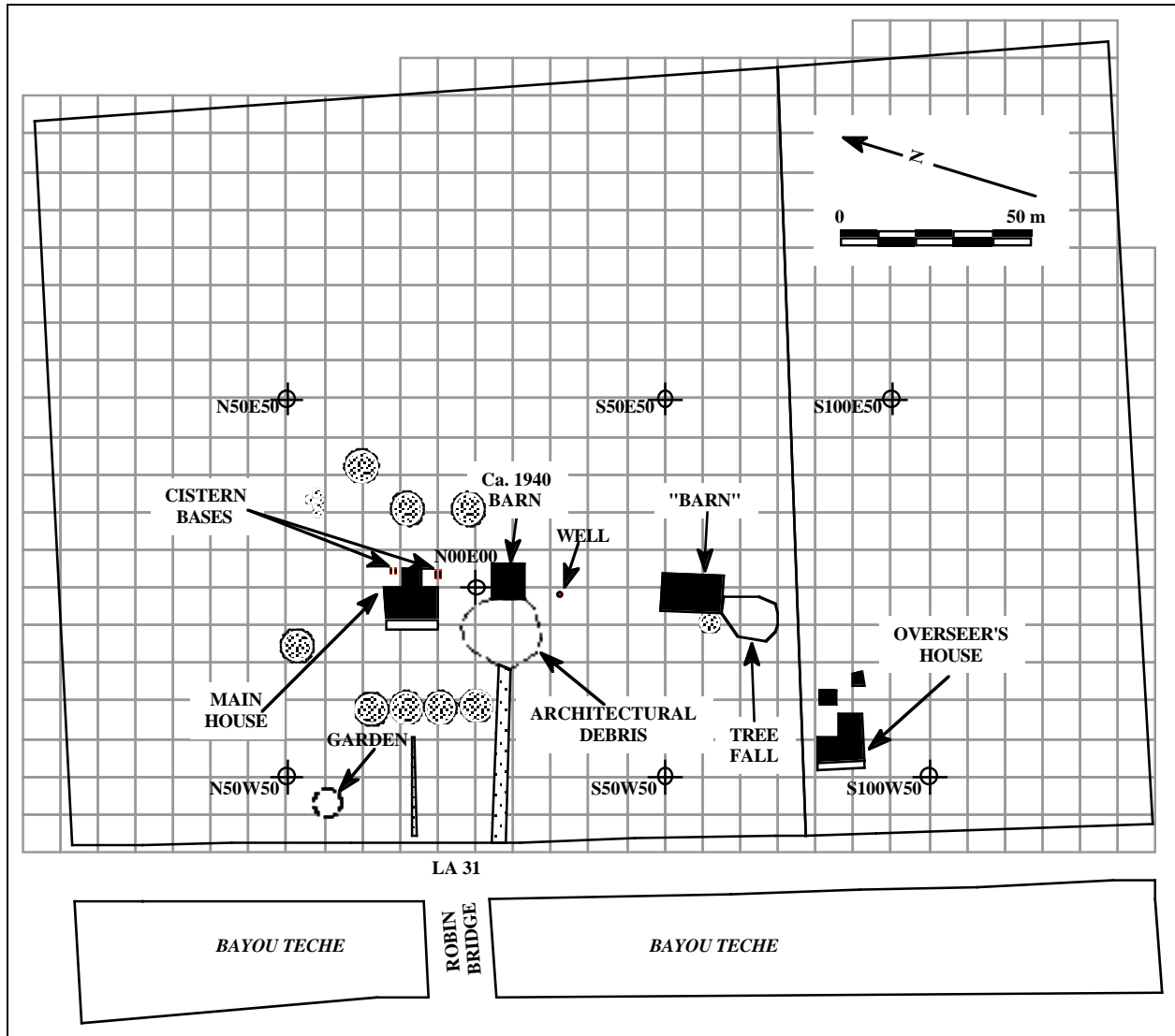


Figure 4.1. The Matas property was divided into a 10-meter grid. Shovel tests were excavated at each intersection.



Figure 4.2. Vegetation in some areas of the property was dense as shown in this photograph. Note the “barn” in the background (Photograph by Thurston Hahn).



Figure 4.3. The “barn” is located south (downstream) from the Matas Main House. Photograph of the north elevation.

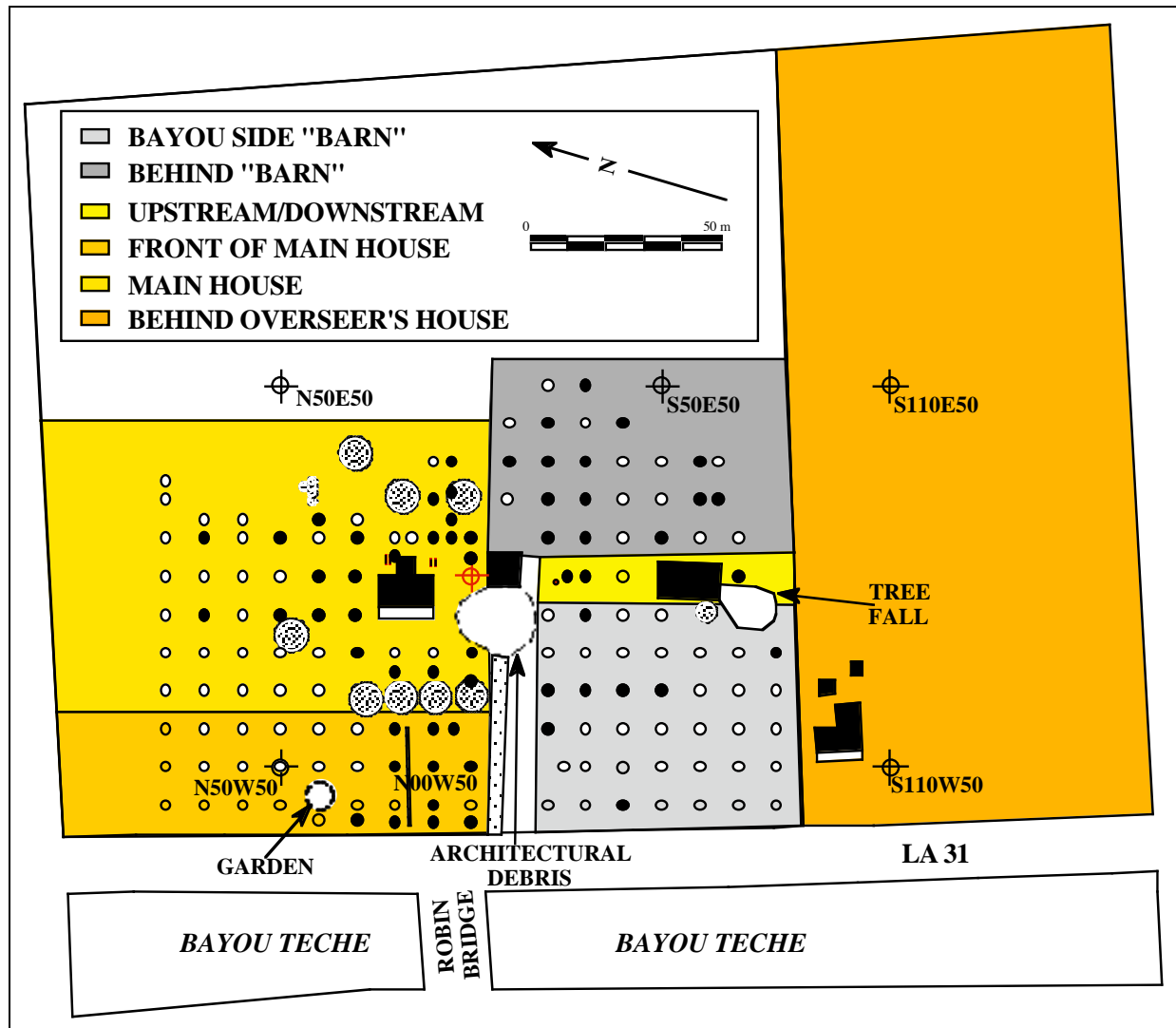


Figure 4.4. Shovel tests were excavated on most of the Matas Property. For discussion purposes, the property was divided into sub-areas.

tests had no A horizon and consisted of reddish brown (5YR 4/4) to brown (7.5YR 4/4) clay. Shovel tests located along the fencelines (S40W60, S60W60, S80W60 and S60W30) mostly consisted of an A horizon of brown (7.5YR 5/3 to 4/6) to dark yellowish brown (10YR 4/4), sandy silt and a C horizon of reddish brown (5YR 4/4) to yellowish red (5YR 4/6) clay. These soils are part of the Gallion series of well-drained soils that occur on the natural levees of former Red River channels (Murphy et al. 1986:97).

Very few artifacts were recovered from the 39 shovel tests excavated on the bayou side of Room 1. Brick flecks were found in the upper levels of most shovel tests, indicating that the area has been subjected to light plowing. No intact brick foundations or large concentrations of brick were found in these shovel tests. Only 24 of the 39 shovel tests excavated yielded any cultural material and only 8 of the 24 contained artifacts other than brick, mortar, coal and gravel.

Artifacts recovered from the 24 positive shovel tests include ceramic ($n=1$), glass ($n=2$), metal ($n=9$), bone ($n=1$), brick fragments ($n=44$), mortar ($n=1$), burned coal ($n=2$) and gravel ($n=6$) (Table 4.1). The one piece of ceramic was recovered from Shovel Test S50W30. It is an undecorated piece of ironstone, which was manufactured between 1850 and 1895 (Moir 1987:102). Of the two pieces of glass recovered, one was a clear, oil-lamp lampshade fragment and the other was a clear unidentified vessel fragment. The metal consists of three unidentified pieces of iron, a piece of chrome-plated brass, an iron bolt and two cut nail fragments. Cut nails were manufactured prior to 1896 (Edwards and Wells 1993). Only one piece of bone, unidentifiable as to class, was collected. All of these artifacts were recovered from the upper silt stratum.

Table 4.1. Artifacts recovered from the shovel tests excavated on the bayou side of the “barn.”

	S20W10	S20W20	S20W30	S20W40	S20W60	S25W80	S30W10	S30W20
HISTORIC CERAMICS								
Refined Earthenware								
Ironstone								
Undecorated								
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GLASS								
Blown								
Unidentified Type								
Undecorated								
clear								
lamp shade	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
Unidentified Manufacture								
Unidentified Mold Type								
Undecorated								
clear								
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
METAL								
Cuprous								
Brass (Chrome Plated)								
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ferrous								
Iron								
Bolt	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Nail								
Type 1-10	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—
Nail?	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unid	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
FAUNA								
Vertebrate								
Non-human								
bone	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
BRICK								
Handmade								
fragments	3	4	—	2	1	1	1	3
MORTAR								
Unidentified Manufacture								
fragments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
ROCK								
Coal								
Burned								
fragments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Stone								
Unworked								
pebbles	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
TOTAL	3	4	1	6	1	1	2	3

Table 4.1. continued.

	S30W30	S30W40	S30W50	S30W60	S40W30	S40W40	S40W60	S50W30
HISTORIC CERAMICS								
Refined Earthenware								
Ironstone								
Undecorated								
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
GLASS								
Blown								
Unidentified Type								
Undecorated								
clear								
lamp shade	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Manufacture								
Unidentified Mold Type								
Undecorated								
clear								
vessel	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
METAL								
Cuprous								
Brass (Chrome Plated)								
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
Ferrous								
Iron								
Bolt	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Nail	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Nail?	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
Unid	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
FAUNA								
Vertebrate								
Non-human								
bone	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
BRICK								
Handmade								
fragments	—	3	—	1	—	2	—	6
MORTAR								
Unidentified Manufacture								
fragments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
ROCK								
Coal								
Burned								
fragments	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Stone								
Unworked								
pebbles	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
TOTAL	4	3	1	1	3	2	1	7

Table 4.1. continued

	S50W50	S50W60	S60W60	S70W50	S70W60	S80W20	S80W30	S80W40	TOTAL
HISTORIC CERAMICS									
Refined Earthenware									
Ironstone									
Undecorated									
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
GLASS									
Blown									
Unidentified Type									
Undecorated									
clear									
lamp shade	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Unidentified Manufacture									
Unidentified Mold Type									
Undecorated									
clear									
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
METAL									
Cuprous									
Brass (Chrome Plated)									
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Ferrous									
Iron									
Bolt	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Nail									
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Nail?	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Unid	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	3
FAUNA									
Vertebrate									
Non-human									
bone	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
BRICK									
Handmade									
fragments	1	6	1	1	1	5	1	1	44
MORTAR									
Unidentified Manufacture									
fragments	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
ROCK									
Coal									
Burned									
fragments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Stone									
Unworked									
pebbles	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
TOTAL	1	10	1	1	1	6	1	1	65

Twenty-three shovel tests were excavated behind (on the east side) of Room 1. Most consisted of an A horizon of brown (7.5YR 4/2 to 10YR 4/3) to dark yellowish brown (10YR 4/4) silt to clayey silt and a C horizon of brown (7.5YR 5/4 to 4/4) to strong brown (7.5YR 4/6) clay. One shovel test consisted of sterile dark brown (7.5YR 3/2) to brown (7.5YR 4/4) silt, while the remaining three shovel tests contained an A horizon of brown (10YR 4/3) to very dark grayish brown (10YR 3/2) sandy silt and a C horizon of reddish brown (5YR 4/4) to dark grayish brown (10YR 4/2) clay. Because these shovel tests were located on the edge of the natural levee, the soils in these shovel tests appear to be a mixture of the well-drained Gallion soil that occurs on the natural levee and the poorly-drained Dundee soil that occurs behind the natural levee in this area (Murphy et al. 1986:93, 97).

Twenty-one of the 23 shovel tests excavated behind Room 1 contained artifacts. Only 13 of those 21 contained artifacts other than brick and concretions. Similar to the shovel tests excavated on the bayou side of Room 1, most shovel tests behind Room 1 had brick flecks in the upper silty layers. A total of 57 artifacts were recovered from the 21 positive shovel tests excavated behind Room 1 (Table 4.2). These artifacts include historic ceramics (n=13), glass (n=4), brick (n=29), metal (n=10) and concretions (n=1). The ceramics recovered include coarse earthenware (n=2), refined earthenware (n=8), stoneware (n=2) and porcelain (n=1). One of the coarse earthenware fragments is a green, lead-glazed redware sherd, which was probably manufactured between 1700 and 1800 (Yakubik 1990:226-228). Although this sherd is early, it was recovered from a shovel test (S30E20) with a piece of whiteware, which was manufactured between 1850 and 1895 (Moir 1987:102). Therefore the provenience is probably mixed or the item was curated. The refined earthenware includes five undecorated whiteware sherds, one

Table 4.2. Artifacts recovered in the shovel tests excavated behind the “barn.”

	S20E10	S20E20	S20E30	S20E40	S20E50	S30E10	S30E20	S30E30	S30E40	S30E50	S40E10
HISTORIC CERAMICS											
Coarse Earthenware											
Redware											
Green Lead Glazed holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Redware?											
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Refined Earthenware											
Creamware											
Undecorated											
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
Whiteware											
Undecorated											
flatware	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—
Whiteware?											
Undecorated											
holloware	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Refined											
Undecorated											
unidentified	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Stoneware											
Bristol (int.)/Bristol (ext.)											
Blue on White											
holloware	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Undecorated	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Porcelain											
Hard-Paste											
Undecorated											
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
GLASS											
Unidentified Manufacture											
Unidentified Type											
Undecorated											
clear											
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
clear blue	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Vessel											
olive	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
blue, white milk	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Marble	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
METAL											
Cuprous											
Brass											
Button	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ferrous											
Iron											
Nail											
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Type 1-12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Spike											
Type 1-10	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Strap Hinge	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
BRICK											
Handmade											
fragments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Manufacture											
fragments	1	1	1	1	2	6	1	1	—	—	1
ROCK											
Stone											
Concretion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
TOTAL	7	4	3	2	2	8	4	2	1	1	1

Table 4.2. continued.

	S40E20	S40E30	S40E40	S50E10	S60E10	S60E20	S60E30	S65E20	S65E30	S70E10	TOTAL
HISTORIC CERAMICS											
Coarse Earthenware											
Redware											
Green Lead Glazed holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Redware? unidentified	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Refined Earthenware											
Creamware											
Undecorated unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Whiteware											
Undecorated flatware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
Undecorated unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Whiteware?											
Undecorated holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Refined											
Undecorated unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Stoneware											
Bristol (int.)/Bristol (ext.)											
Blue on White holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Undecorated holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Porcelain											
Hard-Paste											
Undecorated unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
GLASS											
Unidentified Manufacture											
Unidentified Type											
Undecorated											
clear unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
clear blue Vessel	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
olive Vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
blue, white milk Marble	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
METAL											
Cuprous											
Brass											
Button	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Ferrous											
Iron											
Nail											
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Type 1-12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2
Spike											
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Strap Hinge	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Unidentified	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	4
BRICK											
Handmade											
fragments	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
Unidentified Manufacture											
fragments	1	2	—	3	5	—	1	—	1	5	33
ROCK											
Stone											
Concretion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
TOTAL	1	2	1	6	6	1	2	2	1	5	62

undecorated creamware sherd and two burned unidentified refined earthenware sherds. As noted, whiteware was manufactured between 1850 and 1895, whereas creamware was manufactured between 1762 and 1820 (South 1972). The creamware sherd was recovered from Shovel Test S30E30 near the redware, which may suggest an eighteenth century activity area disturbed by plowing. Both sherds of stoneware are Bristol-glazed, one with a blue-on-white decoration and the other undecorated. Bristol-glazed stoneware generally dates to the late nineteenth century (Greer 1981:264). The glass recovered from the shovel tests consists of a marble, one clear glass shard, one clear blue glass shard and one olive glass shard. Ten metal artifacts were recovered from the 21 positive shovel tests including a brass button, one cut nail, two wire nails, one cut spike and one strap hinge. As noted, cut nails were manufactured prior to 1896, whereas wire nails were manufactured after 1877 (Edwards and Wells 1993). Most of the non-brick artifacts were recovered in the vicinity of the circa 1945 barn.

Three of the remaining four shovel tests excavated around Room 1 were located on the upstream (north) side of the barn and the fourth was located on the downstream (south) side. Two of the three upstream shovel tests consisted of an A horizon of dark yellowish brown (10YR 4/4) silt and a C horizon of dark brown (7.5YR 3/4) clay. The third upstream shovel test consisted of an A horizon of dark yellowish brown (10YR 4/4) to brown (10YR 4/3) silt and a BC horizon of yellowish brown (10YR 5/4) silt. This shovel test contained no artifacts, but soils within it were very organic. The downstream-side shovel test consisted of an A horizon of brown (10YR 4/3) sandy silt and a C horizon of reddish brown (5YR 4/4) clay. As with the aforementioned bayou-side shovel tests, the soils in these four shovel tests are part of the Gallion series (Murphy et al. 1986:97).

Artifacts were recovered from two of the upstream shovel tests (S25E00 and S30E00), including a porcelain handle and four brick fragments in S25E00 (Table 4.3). Shovel Test S30E00 had four artifacts—a shard of amber glass, a piece of iron and two brick fragments. None of these artifacts were diagnostic. Downstream, Shovel Test S70E00 yielded five artifacts including two wire nail fragments and three brick fragments. The wire nail fragments were manufactured after 1877 (Edwards and Wells 1993), and probably come from a nearby fence.

A metal detector survey was also conducted in the vicinity of Room 1. If Room 1 served as a barn and not a residence, hardware associated with horses, mules and other livestock would presumably be encountered. The 10-meter site grid was further divided into 5-meter squares. Artifacts recovered within those squares were bagged and identified by the southeastern coordinate of the square. The depth at which the artifacts were found was also recorded. All the artifacts were recovered no deeper than 26 centimeters below the surface, in the plowzone deposit around Room 1.

A total of 39 artifacts were recovered during the metal detector survey (Table 4.4). Most are iron and brass. Two pieces of ceramic were also recovered. Both are pearlware and one has a green-edged decoration. The iron artifacts consist of one wire spike, two plow teeth, one strap hinge, one fence staple, one axe head, one cut nail fragment, an unidentified plow part, a possible buckle and six unidentifiable iron fragments. The brass artifacts include five unidentified pieces of brass, one escutcheon, one bridle rosette, one container cap, one hinge, one horse bit, one washer and one grommet. The remaining artifacts including two 1940s pennies, one unidentified piece of lead, one chrome plated Chevrolet hubcap fragment, an aluminum screw cap and a threaded, unidentified type of metal.

Table 4.3. Artifacts recovered from shovel tests excavated upstream and downstream from the “barn.”

	S25E00	S30E00	S70E00	TOTAL
HISTORIC CERAMICS				
Porcelain				
Hard-paste				
Undecorated				
handle	1	—	—	1
GLASS				
Unidentified Manufacture				
Unidentified Mold Type				
Undecorated				
amber				
vessel	—	1	—	1
METAL				
Ferrous				
Iron				
Nail				
Type 11-12	—	—	2	2
Unidentified	—	1	—	1
BRICK				
Handmade				
Fire				
fragments	—	—	1	1
Unidentified Manufacture				
fragments	4	2	2	8
TOTAL	5	4	5	14

Table 4.4. Artifacts recovered during the metal detector survey conducted in the vicinity of the “barn.”

	S30E00	S30W05	S35E00	S35E05	S35E15	S35W05	S40E00	S40W05	S45E00
HISTORIC CERAMICS									
Refined Earthenware									
Pearlware									
Edged (var. unidentified)									
green									
flatware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Undecorated									
flatware	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
METAL									
Cuprous									
Brass									
cap	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
escutcheon	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
grommet	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
hinge	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
horse Bit	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
ring	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
rosette	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
washer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
unidentified	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Copper									
penny	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
Ferrous									
Aluminum									
Screw Cap	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Iron									
Nail									
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Spike									
Type 11-12	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
Axe Head	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Buckle?	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Plow Part	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Plow Tooth	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
Ring	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Staple	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Strap Hinge	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Unidentified	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	—
Zinc?									
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified									
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Chrome Plated Metal	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hub Cap	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lead									
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
BRICK									
Handmade									
fragments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
PETROLEUM BYPRODUCT									
Synthetic									
Plastic									
light socket	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
TOTAL	4	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	2

Table 4.4. continued.

	S45E05	S45E15	S45E20	S45W05	S45W10	S45W15	S50E15	S50E25	S50W10
HISTORIC CERAMICS									
Refined Earthenware									
Pearlware									
Edged (var. unidentified)									
green									
flatware	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Undecorated									
flatware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
METAL									
Cuprous									
Brass									
cap	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
escutcheon	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
grommet	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
hinge	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
horse Bit	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
ring	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
rosette	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
washer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
unidentified	—	1	—	—	1	—	1	—	—
Copper									
penny	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ferrous									
Aluminum									
Screw Cap	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Iron									
Nail									
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
Spike									
Type 11-12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Axe Head	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Buckle?	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Plow Part	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Plow Tooth	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Ring	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Staple	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Strap Hinge	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Zinc?									
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified									
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Chrome Plated Metal	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hub Cap	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lead									
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
BRICK									
Handmade									
fragments	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
PETROLEUM BYPRODUCT									
Synthetic									
Plastic									
light socket	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
TOTAL	1	3	1	1	4	1	1	1	1

Table 4.4. continued.

	S55W15	S50W20	S55E20	S55W10	S55W15	S55W20	S65E10	S65E15	TOTAL
HISTORIC CERAMICS									
Refined Earthenware									
Pearlware									
Edged (var. unidentified)									
green									
flatware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Undecorated									
flatware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
METAL									
Cuprous									
Brass									
cap	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
escutcheon	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
grommet	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
hinge	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
horse Bit	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
ring	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
rosette	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
washer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4
Copper									
penny	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	2
Ferrous									
Aluminum									
Screw Cap	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
Iron									
Nail									
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Spike									
Type 11-12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Axe Head	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Buckle?	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Plow Part	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1
Plow Tooth	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Ring	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Staple	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Strap Hinge	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5
Zinc?									
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Unidentified									
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Unidentified Chrome Plated Metal	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Hub Cap	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Lead									
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
BRICK									
Handmade									
fragments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
PETROLEUM BYPRODUCT									
Synthetic									
Plastic									
light socket	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
unidentified	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
TOTAL	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	39

Most of the artifacts recovered during the metal detector survey are farm related and could have been in use at any time. The horse bit and bridle rosette as well as the grommet probably date from the Civil War or later (Moseman and Brother 1987:129-131, 182-183). The ceramic fragments were manufactured between 1780 and 1830 (Hunter and Miller 1994:434; Lofstrom 1976:3-4, 6; Majewski & O'Brien 1987:152). These fragments were small and probably were carried from the yard of the main house by the plow.

No large concentrations of brick or intact brick foundations suggesting a fireplace or *four* were found during the shovel testing or metal detector survey around Room 1. Though brick from a fireplace could have been reused elsewhere, the absence of architectural evidence for a fireplace on the building (see Chapter 5) provides additional proof that Room 1 did not have a fireplace in its present location. Although some household artifacts were found, they were probably transported into the field from the main house yard by plowing. No intact cultural features (e.g., trash midden or privy) containing household artifacts were found in the immediate vicinity of Room 1. The handful of late-eighteenth-to-early-nineteenth-century artifacts recovered were mostly concentrated near the circa 1945 barn. The main house kitchen, purported to have burned prior to 1933, was supposedly located slightly to the rear of the circa 1945 barn (Myra Matas, Personal Communication 2000; Tobin International, Ltd. 1933). As some of the artifacts found in the vicinity of the circa 1945 barn were burned and most date prior to the 1930s, the main house's kitchen probably was located in this area.

If Room 1 Is Not in Its Original Location, Where Was It Located?

Most early–nineteenth century commerce and transportation was primarily by boat. Houses were located on the natural levees adjacent to waterways, as was the Matas Main House on Bayou Teche. If Room 1 was a residence in its original construction, then the Matas Main

House would have replaced it or would have been built shortly thereafter. Room 1, if originally a residence, would probably have been located closer to Bayou Teche than it is now.

To address this question, shovel tests were excavated across the front or bayou side of the property. As discussed previously, 39 of these tests were excavated on the bayou side of Room 1. An additional 29 shovel tests were excavated on the bayou side of the present Matas Main House, on the opposite side of the large oaks gracing the front of the main house (see Figure 1.2). This would be a likely location for Room 1 during the nineteenth century.

The average shovel test on the bayou side of the Matas Main House measured approximately 50 centimeters in diameter and varied in depth from 20 to 37 centimeters depending on the depth at which sterile clay was encountered. Each shovel test was recorded as above and mapped, and Munsell Soil Color Charts (GretagMacbeth 1998) were used to determine the colors of the soil strata within the shovel tests. The soils encountered in the shovel tests varied and are discussed by their location.

Most of these 29 shovel tests consisted of an A horizon of reddish brown (5YR 6/3-3/3) to brown (7.5YR 6/4-4/3) silt and a C horizon of reddish brown (5YR 4/3-3/4) to yellowish red (5YR 4/6) clay. Ten of the 29 shovel tests consisted of BC horizon of reddish brown (2.5YR 4/3) silty clay and a C horizon of reddish brown (2.5YR 4/3) clay. Nine of these ten were located between the north 50 and 80 gridlines and the west 40 and 65 gridlines (see Figure 4.4). The remaining four shovel tests consisted of an Bt/BC horizon of dark reddish brown (5YR 3/3) to brown (7.5YR 5/4-6/4) silt and a C horizon of reddish brown (5YR 4/4) to dark yellowish brown (10YR 4/4) silt. The A horizon appears to have been stripped from most of this area. As noted above, the soils on the bayou side of the main house are of the Gallion soil series (Murphy et al. 1986:97).

Sixteen of these 29 shovel tests contained artifacts. Four yielded only brick. Also recovered were ceramic ($n=9$), glass ($n=17$), metal ($n=8$), bone ($n=1$), slate ($n=1$) and brick ($n=32$) (Table 4.5). Ceramics recovered from the front of the main house include pearlware, whiteware, porcelain, stoneware and ball clay. Two pieces of undecorated pearlware—a cup fragment recovered from N10W40 and a sherd unidentified as to vessel form from N20W40—were manufactured between 1780 and 1830 (Lofstrom 1976:3-4). Four undecorated whiteware sherds, recovered from shovel tests N00W65 and N10W50, were manufactured between 1850 and 1895 (Moir 1987:102). One sherd of Bristol-glazed stoneware, manufactured after 1890 (Greer 1981:264), was also recovered. The ball clay sherd is part of a tobacco pipe bowl, while the porcelain sherd is too small to determine when it was manufactured. With the exception of the pearlware sherds, which were found near the large oak trees in the front of the main house, the ceramics postdate 1850; these later ceramics were found near the road.

The glass recovered from the front of the main house includes one shard of brown glass, six shards of clear glass, six shards of clear blue window glass, one shard of clear blue vessel glass, one shard of clear green vessel glass and two shards of olive glass. None of the shards are diagnostic. The metal artifacts recovered from the front of the main house include four cut nails manufactured prior to 1896 (Edwards and Wells 1993), two wire nails manufactured after 1877 (Edwards and Wells 1993) and one nail unidentified as to type. One metal artifact was found in Shovel Test N20W65 and consisted of a nail unidentifiable as to manufacture. The paucity of artifacts found across the front of the property suggests that if Room 1 originally served as a residence, it was not located in the area tested.

Table 4.5. Artifacts recovered from the shovel tests excavated in between the Matas Main House and Bayou Teche.

	N00W50	N00W60	N00W65	N06W40	N10W40	N10W50	N10W60	N10W65	N20W40
HISTORIC CERAMICS									
Refined Earthenware									
Pearlware									
Undecorated									
cup	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Whiteware									
Undecorated									
hollowware	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—
unidentified	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Stoneware									
Bristol (Int.)/Bristol (Ext.)									
Undecorated									
hollowware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
Porcelain									
Hard Paste									
Undecorated									
unidentified	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ball Clay									
Undecorated									
tobacco pipe bowl	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
GLASS									
Unidentified Manufacture									
Unidentified Mold Type									
Undecorated									
brown									
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
clear									
vessel	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
clear blue									
window	—	—	—	3	2	1	—	—	—
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
clear green									
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
olive									
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
METAL									
Cuprous									
Unidentified									
	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
Ferrous									
Iron									
Nail									
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Type 1-12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Type 6-10	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—
Type 11-12	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
BRICK									
Handmade									
fragments	—	—	—	3	5	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Manufacture									
fragments	4	5	—	—	—	4	2	1	—
FAUNA									
Vertebrate									
Non-human									
bone	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
ROCK									
Mineral									
Slate									
pencil	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
TOTAL	6	5	4	6	8	13	4	7	2

Table 4.5. continued.

	N20W50	N20W65	N30W40	N30W65	N40W40	N40W50	N40W65	TOTAL
HISTORIC CERAMICS								
Refined Earthenware								
Pearlware								
Undecorated								
cup	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Whiteware								
Undecorated								
hollowware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Stoneware								
Bristol (Int.)/Bristol (Ext.)								
Undecorated								
hollowware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Porcelain								
Hard Paste								
Undecorated								
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Ball Clay								
Undecorated								
tobacco pipe bowl	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
GLASS								
Unidentified Manufacture								
Unidentified Mold Type								
Undecorated								
brown								
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
clear								
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4
unidentified	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
clear blue								
window	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
clear green								
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
olive								
vessel	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	2
METAL								
Cuprous								
Unidentified								
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Ferrous								
Iron								
Nail								
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Type 1-12	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
Type 6-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Type 11-12	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	2
BRICK								
Handmade								
fragments								
	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	10
Unidentified Manufacture								
fragments								
	1	—	1	—	—	3	1	22
FAUNA								
Vertebrate								
Non-human								
bone	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
ROCK								
Mineral								
Slate								
pencil	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
TOTAL	3	2	1	1	2	3	1	68

The freshly plowed field located south of Room 1 and the overseer's house (see Figure 4.4) provided excellent visibility for surface survey. However, no artifacts were found. Therefore, if Room 1 served as a residence, it was not originally located in this field.

Another possibility is that the Matas Main House replaced Room 1 as a residence. If this is so, then Room 1 would have been moved over instead of back from the bayou. If Room 1 was once located where the Matas Main House now stands, then domestic artifacts associated with the occupation of Room 1 would be located there.

To address this question, a total of 53 shovel tests were excavated around the Matas Main House. The average shovel test in this area measured approximately 50 centimeters in diameter and varied in depth from 8 to 53 centimeters depending on the depth at which sterile clay or brick paving was encountered. Several of the shovel tests had brick flecks in them and others revealed brick paving. Apparently, brick walkways and paving once covered a large portion of the ground surrounding the main house. Each shovel test was recorded and mapped. As noted above, Munsell Soil Color Charts (GretagMacbeth 1998) were used to determine the colors of the soil strata within the shovel tests. The soils encountered in the shovel tests varied and are discussed by their location.

Most of the shovel tests around the main house consisted of an A horizon of reddish brown (5YR 4/4) to dark yellowish brown (10YR 3/4) silt to slightly clayey silt and a C horizon of red (2.5YR 4/8) to dark yellowish brown (10YR 3/4) clay. Fifteen of the shovel tests contained an A horizon of brown (7.5YR 5/3) to dark brown (10YR 3/3) silt and a C horizon of reddish brown (5YR 4/4) to dark yellowish brown (10YR 3/4) clay. Twelve shovel tests contained a BC horizon of reddish brown (5YR 4/4) to very dark grayish brown (10YR 3/2) clay and C horizon of brown (7.5YR 4/4) to dark yellowish brown (10YR 3/4) clay. The A horizon

of these 12 shovel tests appears to have been stripped from them as well. The remaining two shovel tests could not be excavated to the Pleistocene terrace. Both contained a loamy topsoil. Shovel test N00W27 was terminated at a depth of 16 centimeters when laid brick was encountered. Shovel test N20W30 ended at a depth of 12 centimeters when tree roots prevented further excavation. As with the shovel tests located behind Room 1, these shovel tests are located on the edge of the natural levee and consist of soils from both the Dundee and Gallion series (Murphy et al. 1986:93, 97).

A total of 221 artifacts were recovered from 37 of the 53 shovel tests excavated around the main house (Table 4.6). Sixteen of the 37 positive shovel tests yielded only construction materials (brick, mortar, nails). The remaining artifacts recovered include historic ceramics ($n=34$), glass ($n=27$), metal ($n=26$), bone ($n=6$), shell ($n=1$), brick ($n=111$), mortar ($n=6$), burned coal ($n=2$), stone ($n=6$) and aboriginal ceramic ($n=1$).

The historic ceramics consist of two sherds of undecorated creamware, one sherd of blue-edge decorated early whiteware, one undecorated early whiteware, one sherd of transfer-printed blue pearlware/early whiteware, one sherd of ironstone, 25 sherds of bisque porcelain and three sherds of unidentified refined earthenware. Creamware was manufactured between 1762 and 1820 (South 1972), edge-decorated early whiteware between 1828 and 1860 (Moir 1987:102; Price 1982:14), early whiteware from 1828 to 1860 (Moir 1987:102; Price 1982:14) and ironstone from 1850 to 1895 (Moir 1987:102). Overall, the historic ceramic assemblage of the main house area dates from 1797 to 1856. However, this date range is based on a very small sample ($n=7$). Most of the early ceramics were recovered from the north/northeast side of the main house, as was the aboriginal sherd (see below). The twenty-five sherds of bisque porcelain were all part of a statue and were recovered within the upper two centimeters of Shovel Test

Table 4.6. Artifacts recovered from shovel tests excavated around the Matas Main House.

	N00W27	N00E05	N00E10	N05E10	N05E15	N05E22	N05E30	N10E10	N10E20	N10E30	N10W20	N15E10	N20W10	N20W25
ABORIGINAL CERAMIC														
var. Baytown Plain														
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
HISTORIC CERAMICS														
Refined Earthenware														
Creamware														
Undecorated														
holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Pearlware/Early Whiteware														
Transfer-printed														
Blue														
flatware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Early Whiteware														
Edged var. unidentified														
Blue														
Flatware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Undecorated														
holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ironstone														
Undecorated														
unidentified	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Refined Earthenware														
Annular var. Banded														
Brown														
holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Undecorated														
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Porcelain														
Bisque														
Painted														
polychrome	—	—	25	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
statue														
HISTORIC CERAMIC?														
Coarse Earthenware?														
Unidentified Coarse Earthenware														
Undecorated														
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
GLASS														
Pressed														
Undecorated														
stopper	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unidentified Manufacture														
Unidentified Mold Type														
Undecorated														
clear														
reflector?	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
vessel	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
clear blue	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
vessel	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
window	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
clear green	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
table	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
modern green	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
vessel	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
olive	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
vessel	—	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
METAL														
Ferrous														
Iron														
Nail														
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Type 6-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Type 11-12	1	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Unidentified	—	4	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
FAUNA														
Invertebrate														
Oyster														
shell	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Vertebrate														
non-human														
bone	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
BRICK														
Handmade														
fragments	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—
Unidentified														
fragments	—	9	—	10	10	8	20	14	—	—	—	1	—	—
MORTAR														
Lime														
Portland	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—
fragments	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
ROCK														
coal														
Burned														
clinker	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
slag	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Stone														
Unworked														
pebbles	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Granite	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
fragment	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
TOTAL	4	22	37	19	12	8	20	18	3	1	2	2	1	1

Table 4.6. continued.

	N20E05	N20E10	N30E00	N30E10	N30W10	N30W20	N40E00	N40E15	N40W10	N40W20	N40W30	N50E00	N50E10	N50W10
ABORIGINAL CERAMIC														
var. Baytown Plain									1					
vessel														
HISTORIC CERAMICS														
Refined Earthenware														
Creamware														
Undecorated														
holloware														1
unidentified				1										
Pearlware/Early Whiteware														
Transfer-printed														
Blue														
flatware			1											
Early Whiteware														
Edged var. unidentified														
Blue														
Flatware														
Undecorated														
holloware			1											
Ironstone														
Undecorated														
unidentified														
Unidentified Refined Earthenware														
Annular var. Banded														
Brown														
holloware				1										
Undecorated														
unidentified			1											
Porcelain														
Bisque														
Painted														
polychrome														
statue														
HISTORIC CERAMIC?														
Coarse Earthenware?														
Unidentified Coarse Earthenware														
Undecorated														
unidentified														
GLASS														
Pressed														
Undecorated														
stopper						1								
Unidentified Manufacture														
Unidentified Mold Type														
Undecorated														
clear														
reflector?				1										
vessel														
clear blue														
vessel			1		1			1						1
window														
clear green														
table														
modern green														
vessel														
olive														
vessel														
METAL														
Ferrous														
Iron														
Nail														
Type 1-10							1							
Type 6-10				2										
Type11-12														
Unidentified	9												1	
FAUNA														
Invertebrate														
Oyster														
shell														
Vertebrate														
non-human														
bone			5											
BRICK														
Handmade														
fragments						2	2		2	1	1	2		
Unidentified														
fragments		8		1										
MORTAR														
Lime														
fragments														
Portland														
fragments														
ROCK														
coal														
Burned														
clinker				1										
slag														
Stone														
Unworked														
pebbles							1							
Granite														
fragment														
TOTAL	9	8	9	7	1	3	4	1	3	1	1	2	1	2

Table 4.6. continued.

	N50W20	N60E10	N60W20	N70E10	N70W10	N70W20	N80E20	N80E25	S10E30	TOTAL
ABORIGINAL CERAMIC										
var. Baytown Plain										
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
HISTORIC CERAMICS										
Refined Earthenware										
Creamware										
Undecorated										
holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Pearlware/Early Whiteware										
Transfer-printed										
Blue										
flatware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Early Whiteware										
Edged var. unidentified										
Blue										
Flatware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Undecorated	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Ironstone										
Undecorated	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Unidentified Refined Earthenware										
Annular var. Banded										
Brown										
holloware	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Undecorated	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Porcelain										
Bisque										
Painted										
polychrome	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	25
statue	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	25
HISTORIC CERAMIC?										
Coarse Earthenware?										
Unidentified Coarse Earthenware										
Undecorated	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
GLASS										
Pressed										
Undecorated	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
stopper	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Unidentified Manufacture										
Unidentified Mold Type										
Undecorated										
clear	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
reflector?	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7
clear blue	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9
vessel	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
window	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
clear green	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
table	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
modern green	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
vessel	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
olive	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5
vessel	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	5
METAL										
Ferrous										
Iron										
Nail										
Type 1-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Type 6-10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	4
Type 11-12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5
Unidentified	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	16
FAUNA										
Invertebrate										
Oyster										
shell	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Vertebrate										
non-human										
bone	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6
BRICK										
Handmade										
fragments	4	4	3	—	—	2	2	—	—	30
Unidentified										
fragments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	81
MORTAR										
Lime										
fragments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4
Portland										
fragments	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
ROCK										
coal										
Burned										
clinker	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
slag	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1
Stone										
Unworked										
pebbles	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5
Granite										
fragment	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
TOTAL	4	4	3	1	1	2	2	1	1	221

N00E05. The remaining artifacts include glass, metal, bone, construction material and the aforementioned aboriginal ceramic. The glass recovered from the main house includes a pressed glass stopper, five olive glass shards, eight clear glass shards, eleven clear blue glass shards, one clear green glass shard and one modern green glass shard. With the exception of the modern green glass, the remaining shards were non-diagnostic. Five cut nails manufactured before 1896 (Edwards and Wells 1993) and five wire nails manufactured after 1877 (Edwards and Wells 1993) were also recovered from the shovel tests. The remaining historic artifacts recovered were not diagnostic. The one aboriginal sherd is classified as Baytown Plain, *var. Unspecified*, and was probably brought to the property, possibly with fill material, from a nearby aboriginal archaeological site. No other indications of an aboriginal occupation were found on the Matas property.

Most of these artifacts were recovered from behind the immediate vicinity of the main house, near the circa 1945 barn. The artifacts near the circa 1945 barn are probably associated with the aforementioned kitchen that was once located in this area. Artifacts found in the shovel tests immediately surrounding the house are small and were found in the upper layers of the shovel tests. The absence of archaeological evidence of a fireplace, the paucity of artifacts in general, and the lack of a concentration of late-eighteenth-to-early-nineteenth-century artifacts suggests that Room 1 was not located where the main house is located today. The absence of late-eighteenth-to-early-nineteenth-century artifacts and no archaeological evidence of a fireplace elsewhere on the property suggest that Room 1 was not a residence moved from another location on the Matas property. In addition, the lack of an appropriate historic artifact concentration (e.g., inkwells, writing utensils) along with the absence of archaeological evidence of a fireplace, also indicates that Room 1 did not function as an office.

Did Room 1 Serve as a Storehouse or Milk House?

The quality of the construction of Room 1 suggests that it may have served as a type of storehouse. Storehouses functioned as place to keep excess agricultural/farm products as noted above. Nineteenth-century storehouses on the western frontier, including the Opelousas District, would have been well-constructed buildings to secure the precious commodities that they contained. As Room 1 was a secure, well-constructed building, it could have served as a storehouse.

Milk houses were a type of storehouse used to store milk and milk products. Sometimes they were also used to process milk into cheese, butter and other dairy products. Not to be confused with modern dairies, milk houses were usually small, well built structures with various features specific to milk houses (troughs or channels to hold water, nearby wells, etc.). Archaeologically, there can be evidence of these features, as well as artifacts associated with milk houses (see above).

To determine if Room 1 served as a storehouse or milk house, a 1-by-1-meter unit was excavated at the southeast corner. This location was chosen because it was near the building, but not located within the plowzone. Also, any evidence of a builder's trench or artifacts associated with the construction of the building would be found immediately adjacent to it. The unit also afforded the author the opportunity to further examine the foundation on which Room 1 was built.

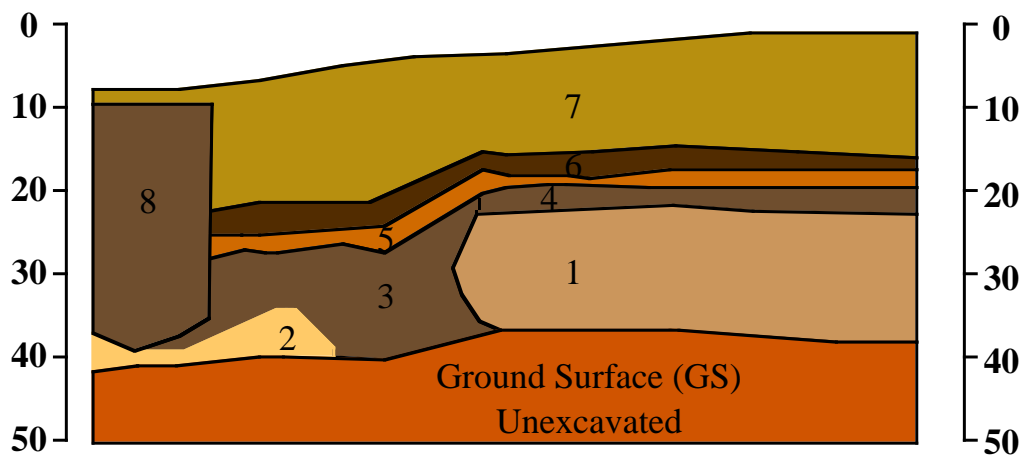
Test Unit 1 was hand-excavated by trowel and the soil screened through 1/4-inch wire screen. A total of eight strata were excavated in four 10-centimeter levels within the unit. Because the strata were not easily discernable during the excavation, some of the levels crosscut

more than one strata. A total of 47 artifacts were recovered from the unit. The strata of the unit are discussed chronologically below.

The original ground surface upon which Room 1 was constructed was encountered at approximately 41 centimeters below surface (cmbs). This ground surface consisted of a reddish brown (5YR 4/4) sterile clay. To facilitate the construction of Room 1, a builder's trench was excavated; this was visible in the north wall profile of the unit on the western side (Figure 4.5). The backdirt from the trench excavation was not used to backfill the trench. Instead, some of the soil from the builder's trench was apparently thrown to the side over the original ground surface, forming a backdirt pile.

Once the construction of Room 1 was completed, the builder's trench was filled (Strata 2 and 3) and some of the builder's trench soil was left behind creating Strata 1 and 4. Stratum 1 was a light brown (7.5YR 6/4) sterile, clayey silt, which was encountered at approximately 22 cmbs (see Figure 4.5). The fill in the builder's trench consisted of Strata 2 and 3. Stratum 2, a pale brown (10YR 6/3) sterile silt, was the first to be deposited into the builder's trench, probably during construction of Room 1 or shortly afterwards. This stratum was encountered at approximately 35 cmbs (see Figure 4.5). Stratum 3, which consisted of a brown (10YR 4/3) clay with small brick fragments, was deposited after Stratum 2 and was encountered at a depth of approximately 22 cmbs. Stratum 4 consisted of a brown (7.5YR 4/2) silty clay with brick flecks and was first encountered at approximately 19 cmbs. This backdirt was probably from the very bottom of the builder's trench, which could be the reason it is slightly darker than Stratum 1.

Subsequent to the construction of Room 1 and the backfilling of the builder's trench, natural deposition occurred. Stratum 5, a reddish brown (5YR 5/4), silty clay was deposited first and was encountered at approximately 17 cmbs (see Figure 4.5). Stratum 6 was encountered at a



- GS Reddish Brown (5YR 4/4) sterile clay—Original Ground Surface
 1 Light Brown (7.5YR 6/4) clayey silt—Backdirt
 2 Pale Brown (10YR 6/3) silt—Sterile
 3 Brown (10YR 4/3) clay with small brick fragments—Builder's Trench Fill
 4 Brown (7.5YR 4/2) silty clay with brick flecks—Builder's Trench Backdirt
 5 Reddish Brown (5YR 5/4) silty clay—Historic Deposit
 6 Dark Brown (7.5YR 3/4) silty clay—Historic Deposit
 7 Light Yellowish Brown (10YR 6/4) silt with brick flecks and cow manure
 8 Brown (10YR 4/3) clayey silt—Second Builder's Trench

Figure 4.5. Two builder's trenches (Strata 2 and 3, and Stratum 8) are visible in the north wall profile of Test Unit 1.

depth of approximately 15 cmbs (see Figure 4.5) and consisted of a dark brown (7.5YR 3/4) silty clay. The last depositional layer consisted of a light yellowish brown (10YR 6/4) silt with brick flecks mixed with cow manure, which comprises the present ground surface.

Subsequent to the construction of Room 1, another builder's trench was excavated through Strata 3 through 7. The purpose of this builder's trench was to enable someone to scab a board (a lightly nailed board used as a repair) to the bottom of the building. Stratum 8, the fill within the second builder's trench, consisted of a brown (10YR 4/3) clayey silt.

As noted above, a total of 47 artifacts were recovered from Test Unit 1 (Table 4.7). These include glass ($n=9$), metal ($n=7$), wood ($n=3$), brick ($n=25$), a pebble and a possible nail encased in wood. Most of the artifacts were recovered from Excavation Level 3A (Strata 3, 5 and 6), which was located mostly within the backfill for the builder's trench. Excavation Level 3A extended from 30 to 40 cmbs on the western side of the unit and contained brick ($n=6$), wood ($n=3$), glass ($n=7$), metal ($n=4$), a pebble and a nail encased in wood. The glass consisted of a blue-and-white-milk, swirled-glass marble, five shards of clear glass and one shard of clear blue window glass. Three cut nails dating prior to 1896 (Edwards and Wells 1993) and a possible nail of unidentified manufacture were also recovered from level 3A.

The remaining artifacts recovered from Test Unit 1 were found in Excavation Level 1 (Stratum 7), Excavation Level 2 (Strata 5, 6 and 7), Excavation Level 3B (Strata 1 and 4) and Excavation Level 4B (Stratum 1). The artifacts recovered from Excavation Level 4B (Stratum 1) include 10 brick fragments and one piece of ferrous metal, possibly wire. Excavation Level 4B extended from approximately 30 to 41 cmbs on the eastern side of the unit. The presence of artifacts in this stratum indicates that it was not the original ground surface, but fill deposited above the original ground surface. Eight small brick fragments were recovered from Excavation

Table 4.7. Artifacts recovered from the excavation of Test Unit 1.

	Nail 1 4 cm	Level 1 0-10 cm	Level 2 10-20 cm	Level 3A 20-30 cm	Level 3B 22-30 cm	Level 4B 30-41 cm	TOTAL
GLASS							
Unidentified							
Unidentified Swirl							
blue,white milk marble	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
Undecorated clear							
bottle	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
vessel	—	—	—	5	—	—	5
clear blue window	—	1	—	1	—	—	2
METAL							
Cuprous							
Copper							
penny	—	—	1	—	—	—	1
Ferrous							
Iron							
Nail							
Type 1-10	—	—	—	2	—	—	2
Type 6-10	1	—	—	1	—	—	2
wire?	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
nail?	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
BRICK							
Fire Brick							
fragment	—	—	—	1	—	1	2
Unidentified							
fragment	—	—	1	5	8	9	23
FLORA							
Wood							
sample	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
fragment	—	—	—	2	—	—	2
FLORA/METAL							
Wood/Ferrous?							
Unidentified/Iron?							
nail?	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
ROCK							
Stone							
pebble	—	—	1	1	—	—	2
TOTAL	1	2	3	22	8	11	47

Level 3B (Stratum 1), which extended from approximately 22 to 30 cmbs on the eastern side of the unit. The presence of brick in this excavation level indicates that it also represents fill material. Only one piece of brick, a 1944 penny and a pebble were recovered from Excavation Level 2 (Strata 5, 6 and 7). As noted above, this level was a later depositional layer, which extended from 10 to 20 cmbs across the entire unit. The 1944 penny indicates that this layer was deposited during the twentieth century. Artifacts from Excavation Level 1 (Stratum 7) include a clear glass bottle shard, a clear blue window glass shard and a cut nail. The cut nail probably came from one of the many boards, etc., currently lying around Room 1.

No artifacts associated with storage were found. However, the absence of materials/artifacts associated with the storage of agricultural products does not necessarily mean that Room 1 was not a storehouse. Corn cobs, burlap sackcloth used to store rice and grain, cloth remnants and other organic materials probably would not have survived in the soils surrounding Room 1. Therefore, Room 1 may have served as a storehouse and all evidence of this function has simply disappeared.

Archaeological Investigations at Other Milk House Sites

Although none of the recovered artifacts directly indicate that Room 1 served as a milk house, it nevertheless may have functioned as one. As noted above, artifacts associated with milk houses easily deteriorate. In addition, if milk were stored in Room 1, but taken to the distantly removed kitchen to process, ceramic butter churn and crock fragments would likely be found near the kitchen instead of the milk house. Artfactually, a milk house possesses very few items directly indicative of its function. To further illustrate this point, the excavations at two other milk houses—Trimborn Farm in Wisconsin and the McKean/Cochran Farm in Delaware—are presented below. These investigations were chosen because the structures were

identified as milk houses in the historical record and they were the only archaeological excavations of milk houses that the author was able to locate prior to the conclusion of this research.

Trimborn Farm Site (47-MI-503), Milwaukee County, Wisconsin

The Trimborn Farm Site (47-MI-503) is located on the outskirts of the city of Milwaukee, Milwaukee County, Wisconsin. Excavations have been conducted there yearly beginning in 1997 as part of the Region 9 Archaeology Program. In 1999, two test units (Units 5 and 6) were excavated at the rear of the milk house. Unit 6 yielded a total of 426 artifacts and Unit 5 200 artifacts (Flick 1999). The artifacts from Unit 6 included mostly architectural debris (e.g., brick, nails, etc.) and household items (ceramics, glass). However, the one household item mentioned was a Mountain Dew bottle, which suggests that some of the household artifacts were modern (Flick 1999). Most of the artifacts from Unit 5 were classed as architectural items ($n=143$). Few household items ($n=38$) were found in this unit, which was disturbed by recent episodes of gravel dumping (Flick 1999:17).

Most of the artifacts found in the Trimborn Farm excavations were architectural, as were those from Room 1 excavations. No items specific to a milk house are mentioned in the project report. Household items recovered appear to be modern and associated with the later functions of the farm and construction activities. Unfortunately, a thorough comparison of the artifacts from Trimborn Farm with those at Room 1 is difficult as specific information about the household artifacts recovered at Trimborn Farm is not provided.

The McKean/Cochran Farm Site (7NC-F-13), New Castle County, Delaware

The McKean/Cochran Farm Site was located near Odessa, Delaware, in New Castle County. This site was first encountered during a cultural resources survey for a proposed

highway. In 1996, following plowzone sampling and stripping of the site, Louis Berger and Associates, Inc., returned to the site to excavate features. One of the features encountered during the plowzone stripping was the foundation of a dairy, Feature 15 (Bedell et. al. 1999).

The McKean/Cochran Dairy (milk house) measured 11 by 13 feet and had a stone foundation. This dairy was built similarly to a springhouse; that is, with a channel that held water around the inside perimeter of the building. The interior side of the channel was apparently lined with wood, whereas the exterior of the channel was the stone foundation. As the dairy did not have a spring, the water to cool the dairy probably came from an adjacent well. A drain hole for the channel was located at the southeast corner of the building foundation. A working platform made of hardened clay was located in the center of the building floor and measured approximately 9 by 11 feet (Bedell et al. 1999:44-48).

Two main strata were noted within the dairy building. Stratum A was similar to the plowzone deposit surrounding the dairy and was located on top of the rubble from the demolished building. The artifacts from this stratum were relatively recent (mean ceramic date of 1815) compared to those from the plowzone (mean ceramic date of 1790) (Bedell et. al. 1999:69). The presence of yellowware bowl and whiteware plate fragments suggest that the dairy was in use after the Cochran family left the farm circa 1830 (Bedell et. al. 1999:12). The dairy may have been used as a residence after the building ceased functioning as a dairy. Stratum B consisted of rubble from the destruction of the dairy and contained few non-architectural artifacts. Very few milk pan fragments were found and most were recovered from the plowzone south and southeast of the dairy (Bedell et. al. 1999:70).

Overall, very few artifacts relating to dairying (milk pan fragments) were found at the McKean/Cochran Farm site. A few milk pan fragments were found in the plowzone surrounding

the building, but not inside the building. As at Room 1 and Trimborn Farm, most of the artifacts recovered represent construction.

Summary

Room 1 almost certainly did not serve as a residence in its present location or elsewhere on the property. It also did not serve as an office, but may have served as a storehouse. The building's small size, however, and the absence of any evidence for items stored there, strongly implies that it served another function. Comparison of other milk house excavations revealed that few artifacts diagnostic of milk houses might be found at the Robin Plantation site. Therefore, Room 1 may still have functioned as a milk house. To augment the archaeological data collected, an architectural study of Room 1 was conducted and is discussed in Chapter 5.

CHAPTER 5

ARCHITECTURAL COMPARISONS

Archaeological evidence gathered from around Room 1 was inconclusive as to its function. Therefore, an architectural comparison was pursued in an effort to identify the building's original function. Room 1 was first compared with buildings of similar construction and known function—including the Fort Jesup Kitchen, the Pointe Coupee Museum, a cabin on Doucournau Plantation and the Rosedown Milk House, all in Louisiana—in an effort to determine the function of the Matas building. Because of its similarity to the Rosedown Milk House, Room 1 was compared to other milk houses in Louisiana—including the Butler-Greenwood Plantation Milk House, the Cottage Plantation Milk House and the Kent House Plantation Milk House. Also included in this comparison was an examination of the architecture of the non-extant Oldfields Milk House in Gautier, Mississippi, which could be gleaned from a circa 1940 photograph. A description of the three-phase construction of the “barn,” followed by descriptions of the aforementioned buildings are discussed below.

The Three Phases of Construction for the “Barn”

As noted in Chapter 1, the “barn” consists of two rooms (Room 1 and 2) and was constructed in three phases. Although the primary focus of this thesis is on Room 1, each phase of construction is presented below.

Phase I

Room 1 was constructed during the first phase of construction at the Robin Plantation (presumably between 1812 and 1815). As noted, it is constructed of large, dressed (highly finished), cypress timbers joined by full dovetail notches at the four corners. The timbers appear to be pit or sash sawn (Figure 5.1), although this is difficult to determine because of their high



Figure 5.1. Faint sawmarks are visible on the cypress timbers of Room 1.

finish. Each of the timbers measures approximately 6 inches deep by 11 inches in height and range in length from 6 to 21 feet. Some of the timbers have holes through them (Figure 5.2). Some of the holes were probably created to float the logs from where they were timbered to their destination. Logs were usually bound together in a crib-like fashion, similar to a raft, to float them down major streams. Holes were drilled into the outer logs of the crib and tied with ropes through the holes (Hickman 1962:110). Other holes only partially penetrate the timbers (see Figure 5.2). These holes may have once held braces for shelves (see Rosedown Milk House discussion below). Many of the timbers exhibit carpenter's marks (Figure 5.3), which indicated the order in which the timbers should be assembled (Wells 1973:10). Wooden pegs, which join the timbers above and below, further strengthen the room, especially around the openings where timbers were cut.

Unlike typical barns, Room 1 possesses a raised, wooden floor (Figure 5.4) and once had a ceiling (Figure 5.5) at a height of 10 feet. The ceiling joists measure approximately 3.5 inches wide by 5 inches deep and span the 16-foot depth of the room (see Figure 5.5). They are comprised of dressed timbers that are mortised through the top two timbers of the structure (Figure 5.6). The floor is composed of tongue-and-groove boards of various widths nailed in a north-south direction to the floor joists and sills (Figure 5.7). The nails appear to be cut floor nails manufactured prior to 1896 (Edwards and Wells 1993), but are too deteriorated to determine the exact type.

Room 1 currently possesses three doors and two windows. With the exception of the door on the western elevation of the building, the remaining openings are original to the building. The north elevation of Room 1 has one window, which once had a bar-type latch. The only evidence of the latch are the notches in the window frame where the latch once slid into



Figure 5.2. Some of the holes in the timbers seen here may have been created to construct timber “rafts,” which were floated from the mill to their final destination.



Figure 5.3. The carpenter's mark "VI" is visible on the end of this timber. This mark was used to insure easy assembly after notching the timbers.

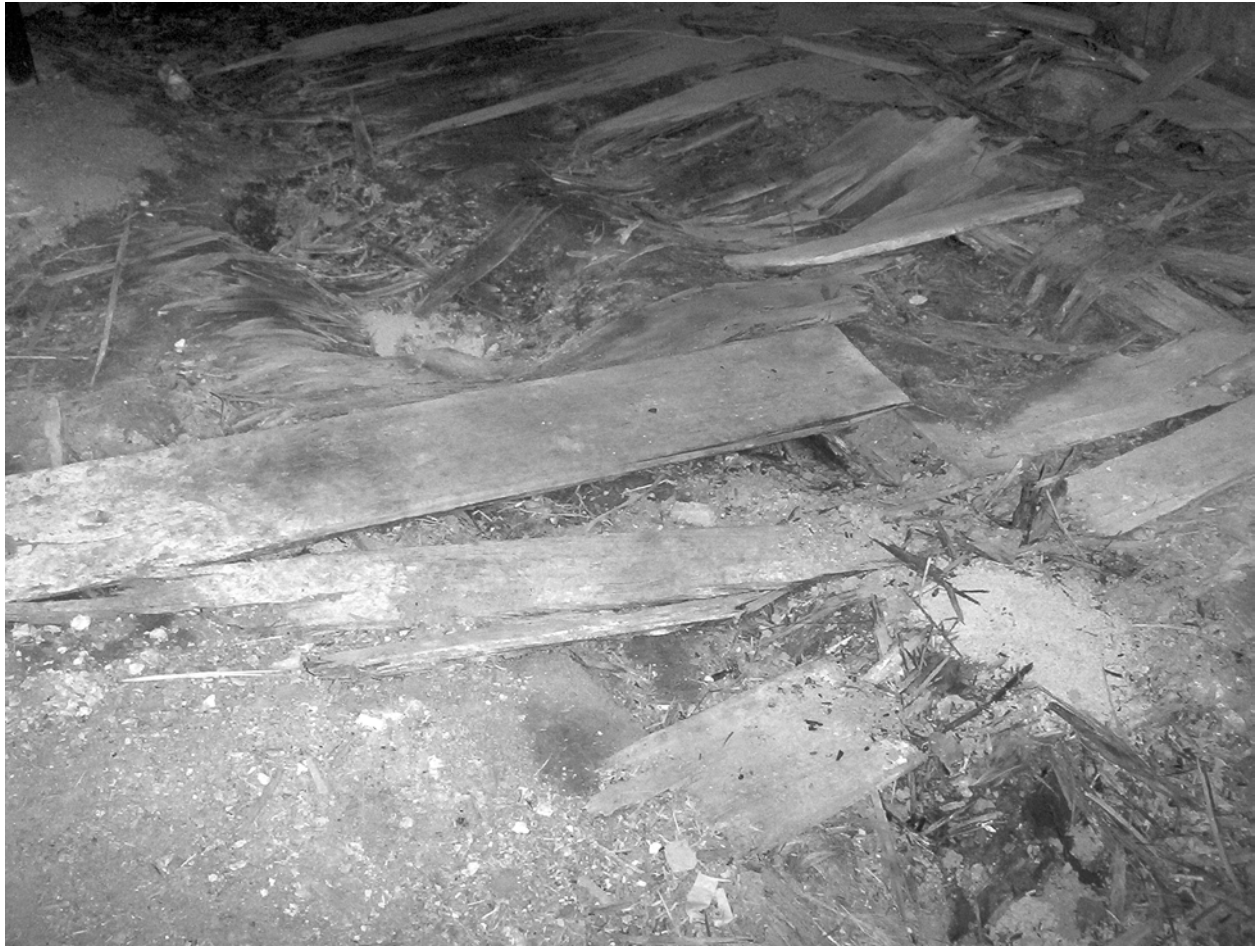


Figure 5.4. Remnants of the wood floor within Room 1 of the “barn” are still visible, as are the floor joists and sills.



Figure 5.5. Ceiling joists measuring 3.5 by 5 inches are still present in Room 1.



Figure 5.6. Ceiling joists are mortised through the two topmost timbers of the west and east walls of Room 1. Notches from the original roof joists are still visible (above the ceiling joist) and were partially reused for the uprights used to support the new roof. These uprights were created from used timbers, possibly from the original roof structure.



Figure 5.7. The tongue-and-groove floor is nailed to the floor joists and sills of Room 1.

place (Figure 5.8). The eastern elevation of the building has a window and a door. Both have beaded molding surrounding them (Figure 5.9) and once possessed the same bar-type latches as the window on the north side of the building. The south façade of Room 1 has one batten door with a mortise type lock/keyhole (Figure 5.10). As noted above, the door of the western elevation of Room 1 was added at a later date (Figure 5.11), probably during the Phase III construction (see below). Unlike the original door and window openings, which were carefully made and adorned with molding, the newer door opening was crudely cut into the building and the door frame consists of thin boards scabbed to the opening (Figure 5.12).

Although the original roof of Room 1 has long since been replaced, there are notches located along the uppermost timbers of its west and east walls. Similar notches are lacking in the north and south walls. These notches indicate that the roof was once side-gabled. The roof joists were once mortise-and-tenoned to the notches (see Figure 5.6). The original roof may have once had wooden shakes/shingles similar to those on the northern façade of the building based on the fact that the Matas Main House once had a wood shingle roof as well. Uprights, now attached to the uppermost timbers of the west and east walls, were added during the third construction phase (see discussion below).

Presently, the exterior of Room 1 is only exposed on the north side (upstream). As noted above, this façade is covered with wooden shingles (Figure 5.13). Because this is an exposed side of the building, the shingles were used to keep the main timbers of the structure from being weathered and weakened by the rains in Louisiana.

Phase II

The cruder, open construction of the south, post-on-sill (Room 2 or *poteaux-sur-solle*) room, suggests that it was added at a later date. Measuring approximately 16 feet wide by



Figure 5.8. Most of the original openings in Room 1 were locked by bar-type latches. Only the notches that the bars slid into remain.



Figure 5.9. The original openings of Room 1 are surrounded by beaded trim.



Figure 5.10. All that remains of the mortise-type lock of the southern door of the building is the keyhole.



Figure 5.11. The western door opening was added at a later date and was crudely cut into the building.



Figure 5.12. Thin boards were scabbed onto the new door opening.



Figure 5.13. Wooden shakes or shingles cover a portion of the north exterior of Room 1.

22 feet long (see Figure 1.3) on the exterior, the walls of Room 2 are comprised of a series 4-by-6-inch posts which are mortised into a sill (Figure 5.14) and top plate (Figure 5.15). The 6-by-8-inch sills of the room rest on wooden piers (Figure 5.16). There is no evidence to suggest that the walls of this room were ever infilled with *bousillage* or brick (*brique-entre-poteaux*). *Bousillage* walls require *barreaux*—a framework of wooden bars between the posts that holds the *bousillage* in place. Generally, the *barreaux* leave marks on the posts where they were attached. The exterior of the walls is covered with crude, one-inch thick, wooden planks (Figure 5.17) of various widths. Circular sawn, (Figure 5.18) the planks are attached to the wall posts with modern machine-cut nails (Figure 5.19). These nails, manufactured primarily before 1896 (Edwards and Wells 1993), suggest that the exterior walls of Room 2 were clad during the mid-nineteenth century.

Unlike Room 1, the post-on-sill room apparently never possessed a ceiling as there is no evidence of ceiling joists (either mortise-and-tenon or nailed). Instead, the room is open to the roof. There is only one ground-level opening, a door, on the north side of the room. A small loft-type door—opening to the exterior of the “barn”—is located on the south side of the room under the gable. The exposed side of Room 2 is covered with clapboards (Figure 5.20), rather than wooden shingles, to protect it from the elements.

Uprights, to which the present roof is attached, are attached to the top plate of the room (see Figure 5.6). Whether these uprights were original to Room 2 or whether they were added when the two rooms were combined under a common roof is unknown. These mortises may have once held the substrate of the original roof and were reused to hold the uprights of the current roof.



Figure 5.14. Posts are mortised into a sill in Room 2 of the “barn.”



Figure 5.15. The same posts of Figure 5.14 are also mortised into a top plate.



Figure 5.16. Room 2 rests on wooden piers shown in the lower left-hand corner of this photograph.



Figure 5.17. Planks cover the exterior of the walls of Room 2.



Figure 5.18. The planks that cover Room 2 were circular sawn.



Figure 5.19. Modern machine cut nails hold the planks in place.



Figure 5.20. Clapboards cover the exterior wall of Room 2.

The exact date of construction for Room 2 is unknown. However, the type of construction suggests that it was built in the first half of the nineteenth century, but probably not as early as the eighteenth century. Most of the 164 houses described by Marchand were built between in 1771 and 1804. They consist of houses constructed on the ground or of posts in the ground (*Poteaux-en-terre*) (Marchand 1943:84-92). Some of the houses on the ground could have been constructed on sills, but most probably were not. Of the 260 house frames mentioned in the documents that Wells (1973:11) examined, less than one third of them were of post-on-sill construction. Wells suggested that post-on-sill houses were not very common because more work was involved in their construction than *poteaux-en-terre* houses (1973:10).

Phase III

The third phase of construction connected the two rooms into one large barn. Uprights—each measuring approximately 5 feet long—were added to the uppermost timbers of Room 1 (see Figure 5.6) and the top plate of Room 2 at that time. The uprights exhibit old notching that is no longer in use (see Figure 5.6). The presence of those notches indicate that the uprights were reused from another structure, perhaps from the original roof structure. A new roof was added above these uprights to cover both rooms. Ceiling joists to hold the outer edges of the roof were added to both rooms at that time as well (Figure 5.21 and 5.22). These also appear to be reused from another structure (Figure 5.23). Like the uprights, four joists were added between the rooms (Figure 5.24 and 5.25) to join the ceilings and increase structural stability.

At the time that the new roof was added, Room 1 was modified. The new elevated roof created more space above the ceiling. A loft area was then added/enclosed. A ladder on the west side of the room (Figure 5.26) and a well-worn area (Figure 5.27) on the uppermost timber where



Figure 5.21. Ceiling joists were added during the Phase III construction of the “barn.”

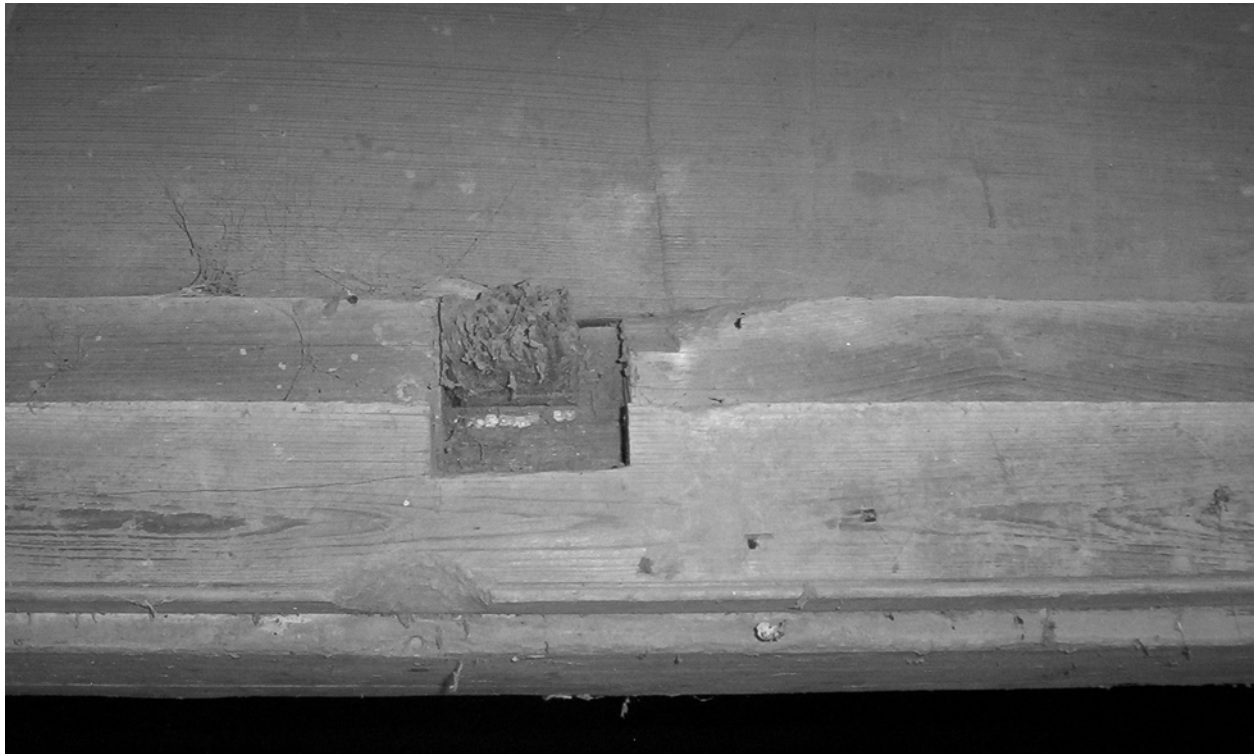


Figure 5.22. The ceiling/roof joists were added at a later date as shown in this photograph. Note the molding was cut so that the joist could be mortised into the eastern wall of Room 1.



Figure 5.23. Some of the ceiling/roof joists were reused from another structure (see joist in background) and others were made with whatever was available. Note the tree in the foreground of the photograph that has been planed on two sides, but the bark remains on the bottom.



Figure 5.24. Joists were added between the two rooms of the “barn” to join the two ceilings and further stabilize the building. The joist shown here has slipped out of its hole because the northern room has shifted.



Figure 5.25. The same joist depicted in Figure 5.24 connects to Room 2 of the structure shown here.



Figure 5.26. This ladder, on the western wall of Room 1, once led to a loft door.



Figure 5.27. Thurston Hahn is shown in the former entryway to the loft.

the ladder ends are evidence of the former loft. The worn area and a pintle attached to the nearest upright indicates that there was a door here at one time and the ladder was used to access that door. There may have been a second door on the south side of the Room 1 loft as well. All that remains is an opening large enough to have had a door (Figure 5.28). Nails remain on the upper surface of the ceiling joists and are spaced approximately 12 inches apart. Whether the nails once held the ceiling for the original construction or the floor for the Phase III construction is unknown. However, they do indicate that the planking was probably a foot wide. A small loft door was also added to the northern exterior side of the loft.

On the exterior of Room 1, wooden planks were added to the top of the eastern roof joists (attached to Room 1) at this time, probably to provide more storage space (Figure 5.29). Small flooring nails are all that remain to indicate the presence of the planks (see Figure 5.29). This area may have been used for hay storage at a later date.

Because the uprights and other timbers used in the third phase of construction were mostly reused, the exact date of this phase of construction is unknown. However, the presence of machine-cut nails instead of wire ones indicates that at least some of the Phase III construction was completed prior to the turn of the twentieth century.

Based on the observed architectural evidence, Room 1 of the “barn” was constructed first, probably about the same time as the Matas’ main house, between 1812 and 1815. The adjoining Room 2 was probably added during Louis Joseph Francois Robin’s ownership of the property, from 1820 to 1843, or his son Francois’ ownership of the property from 1843 to 1891. The third phase of construction was probably implemented by Joseph Numa Robin, Francois *fils*’ son, between 1891 and 1925. Because Room 1 is the primary focus of this thesis, the following discussion will focus on only Room 1.



Figure 5.28. This opening may have once held another door to the loft.



Figure 5.29. The nails shown here on the top of the joist once held wooden planks. This space was probably used for extra storage space.

Other *Pièce-sur-pièce* Buildings in Louisiana

There are five known extant *pièce-sur-pièce* buildings in Louisiana, including Room 1 of the Matas “barn.” Although more were probably constructed, their construction was not suitable for Louisiana’s climate. These heavy timber-framed buildings were often built near the ground surface and they decayed rapidly. The four remaining extant *pièce-sur-pièce* buildings—the Fort Jesup Kitchen, the Pointe Coupee Museum, the *pièce-sur-pièce* cabin on Doucournau Plantation and the Rosedown Plantation Milk House—are described below. With the exception of the Rosedown Plantation Milk House, each description is based on secondary sources. Because the function of each of these buildings is known, Room 1 of the Matas “barn” is compared to each.

Fort Jesup Kitchen

Fort Jesup is located in Sabine Parish, Louisiana, northeast of the town of Many. Fort Jesup is located between the Sabine River and the Arroyo Hondo—a small tributary of the Red River. This location was once a neutral ground established in 1806 to separate the United States from Spanish colonial lands. The land remained undeveloped until 1819 when the Sabine River was finally established as Louisiana’s boundary (General Libraries at the University of Texas at Austin and Texas State Historical Association 2005; Sabine Parish Development Board [SPDB] 1958:9). Colonel Zachary Taylor chose the location of Fort Jesup and named it after his friend, Quartermaster General, General Thomas Sidney Jesup (SPDB 1958:9; Middleton 1973:56). The location he chose was situated in the hills between the Red and Sabine rivers and could serve to protect both areas (Middleton 1973:47-50).

Construction of the fort began in 1822 and continued through 1837. The first permanent buildings erected included the barracks, a cook house and a one-room hospital. A two-story building and more barracks were constructed by 1823. Several private homes were constructed

by officers of the fort when space in the two-story officer's quarters became too cramped for the officers and their families. The original barracks were enlarged in 1830 and again in 1837. In addition to the enlargements, seven new barracks buildings were built in 1837. Other buildings constructed by 1837 include the quartermaster and commissary storehouses, the adjutant's office, more kitchens, a new hospital and a guardhouse (Middleton 1973:57-61). Several of the buildings remained standing until the late 1950s (SPDB 1958:11). However, of all the buildings constructed at Fort Jesup during its 24 years as a military installation, only the kitchen now remains.

Most of the buildings constructed at Fort Jesup were built of hewn pine logs and stone. Local limestone was used for the foundations, and pine, oak, elm and walnut were available nearby. Cypress planking was sometimes used for weather-proofing (Middleton 1973:55, 58).

The extant kitchen served as one of the company kitchens. It is a *pièce-sur-pièce* building constructed of hewn logs. Measuring 52 feet long by 26 feet wide, the kitchen rests on a limestone foundation. A large brick chimney and fireplace are located at one gable end of the building. There are also four doors and two windows. The kitchen also has a cypress-shingled roof and clapboards on the gable ends. The kitchen has a wooden floor and is raised above the ground on its limestone foundation. Unlike Room 1, the kitchen has a fireplace. As noted above, Room 1 probably did not serve as a kitchen because there is no evidence of a fireplace.

***Pièce-sur-pièce* Cabin at Doucournau Plantation**

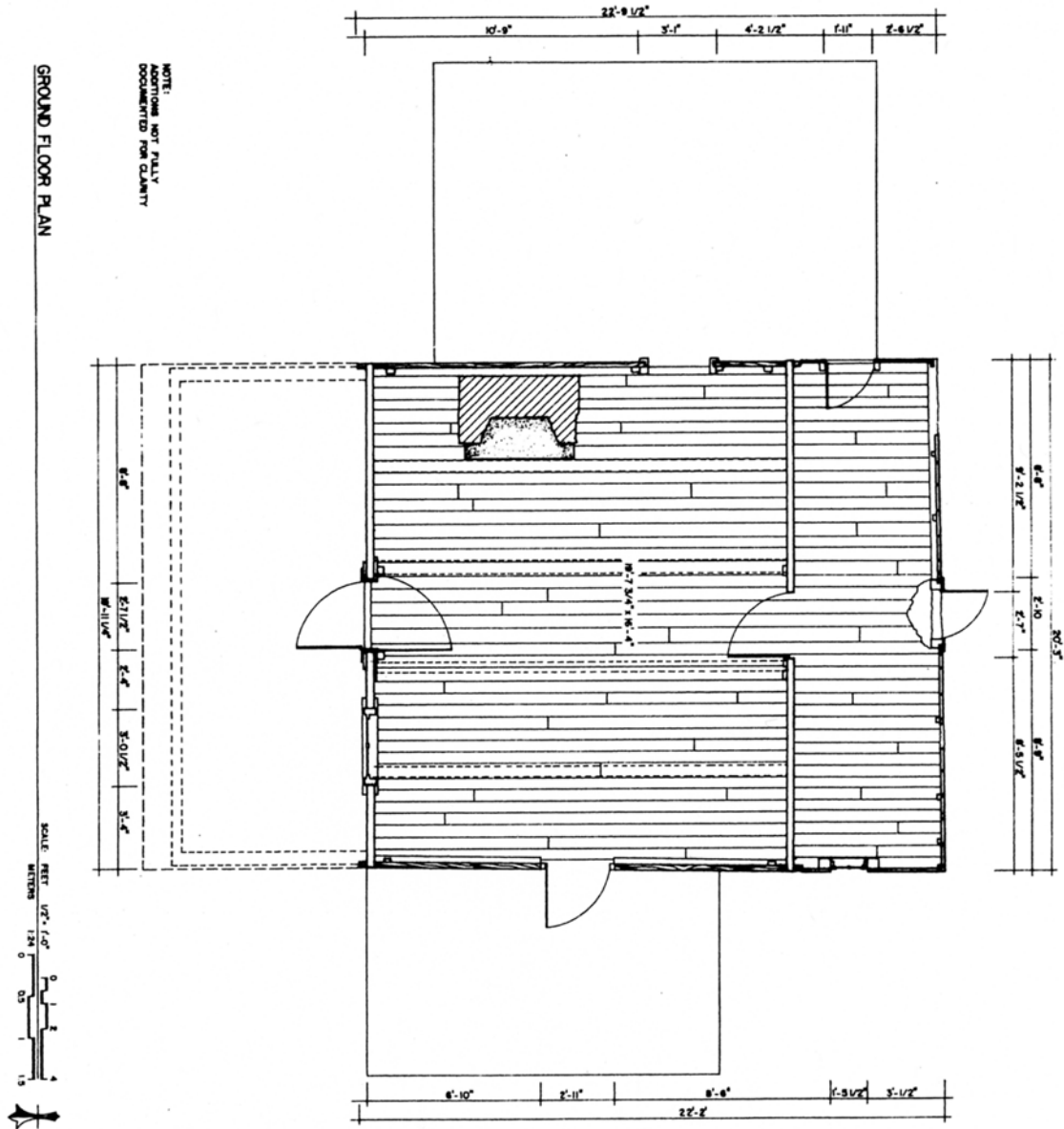
Doucournau Plantation is located at the end of a dirt road off LA 494 in Natchitoches Parish, Louisiana. The building is assumed to have been originally part of a row of similar buildings on Cloutier Plantation, but at some point the boundaries of the two plantations changed and the cabin became part of Doucournau Plantation. It has rested on Doucournau Plantation for

most of the twentieth century (Wilson 2001). The cabin is a one-room dependency assumed to have served as slave housing. Measuring approximately 20 feet long by 16 feet 10 inches wide (Figure 5.30), the cabin is of *pièce-sur-pièce* construction. Although the type of foundation is unknown, the cabin has a front gallery and a raised wooden floor indicating that the structure at the very least rests on a sill on the ground. The cabin has a gable end fireplace and chimney, as well as one door and one window. Several additions were made to the house including three shed-roofed rooms to the rear and two sides of the building. The cabin exhibits no decorative features such as molding, brackets, etc. (Piece-Sur-Piece Building, Ducournau Plantation by Jon Lamar Wilson, Historic American Buildings Survey, Sheet 1 of 5, Survey No. LA-1297, Summer 2001, National Park Service, U.S. Department of the Interior).

The cabin is assumed to have been a slave dwelling because it is one room, very simple and was once part of a row of similar structures behind a main house. It also has a fireplace indicating that it was a dwelling at one time (Wilson 2001). Room 1 is similar only in its *pièce-sur-pièce* construction and its size. Although both Room 1 and the Doucournau cabin are both raised above ground and have floors, Room 1 did not have a fireplace or evidence of a fireplace.

Pointe Coupee Museum

The Pointe Coupee Museum is located on Louisiana Highway 1, on the west bank of False River, in Pointe Coupee Parish and was built in the early part of the nineteenth century. A local assumption is that the building served as a jail at one time because of the iron bars over one of the windows. In 1928, the building was purchased by Allen Ramsey Wurtele and became part of his plantation. His family continued to own it until 1976 when the building was donated to the Pointe Coupee Parish Police Jury to be used as a museum on Louisiana colonial life (habs.lsu.edu 2005).



DESIGNED BY JOHN LAMAR WILSON
DATE SEVER SURVEY, SUMMER 2001
PROJECT NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
LOCATION 6170th DISTRICT OFFICE OF THE SERVICE
PIECE - SUR - PIECE BUILDING, DUCOURNAU PLANTATION
ON DIRT ROAD OFF HIGHWAY 104 ABOUT 1 1/2 MILES NORTHWEST OF BERNOUX
LOUISIANA

Figure 5.30. The *pièce-sur-pièce* cabin on Doucournau Plantation is a small one room structure with a fireplace (Historic American Buildings Survey, National Park Service, Jon L. Wilson, Summer 2001).

The original portion of the museum consists of two rooms of *pièce-sur-pièce* construction measuring 30 feet 10.5 inches by 17 feet 8 inches; these are divided by a brick chimney. The hewn logs of the *pièce-sur-pièce* section of the museum are joined by full dovetail notches and measure 3.75 inches thick by 9.75 inches high. In circa 1840, a third room was added to the south side of the building. This room is timber-framed with *bousillage* infill—a mud, moss and horsehair mixture. The building has a double-pitched, side-gabled roof and exposed rafters. The building also has front and rear porches and rests on a pier foundation (habs.lsu.edu 2005).

The Pointe Coupee Museum is similar to Room 1 because of its *pièce-sur-pièce* construction and full dovetail notching. Both are also raised above ground and have floors. However, the similarities end there. The Pointe Coupee Museum is two rooms and Room 1 of the “barn” is one room. The museum has a fireplace, whereas Room 1 does not. The museum was undoubtedly originally constructed for human occupation.

The Rosedown Milk House

The Rosedown Milk House is located at Rosedown Plantation State Historic Site, near St. Francisville, Louisiana. Rosedown Plantation was constructed by Daniel and Martha Turnbull. The milk house was constructed circa 1835 and is contemporaneous with the main house (Polly Luttrull, curator Rosedown State Historic Site, personal communication 2004). Very similar to Room 1 of the Matas “barn,” the Rosedown Milk House was carefully examined for comparison with Room 1.

The Rosedown Milk House is located behind and to the right (north) of the Rosedown main house (Figure 5.31). Measuring approximately, 15 feet square (Figure 5.32), the Rosedown Milk House is a *pièce-sur-pièce* structure. The dressed timbers measure approximately four inches deep by eight inches wide and vary in length from 6 to 15 feet long. The timbers are



Figure 5.31. The Rosedown Milk House is located behind and to the right of the Rosedown Main House. The main house is visible on the right side of the photograph.

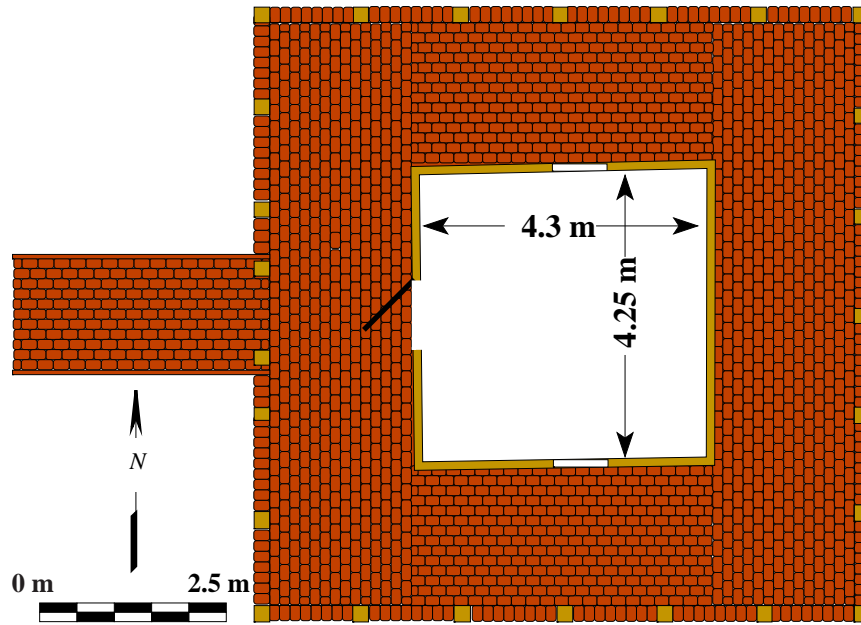


Figure 5.32. The Rosedown Milk House measures approximately 15 feet square and is of *pièce-sur-pièce* construction.

by half-dovetail notches (Figure 5.33) and appear to have been pit sawn, but are so finely finished that that information is difficult to determine. Similar to Room 1, the timbers are pegged together above and below (Figure 5.34).

Like Room 1, the Rosedown Milk House has a ceiling and probably once had a raised wooden floor that rested on the structure's sills. The sills are approximately 10 inches wide by 8 inches in height and rest on a brick chain wall (Figure 5.35). The original floor has been removed and a new concrete floor installed. The ceiling is covered with planks, which vary in width (Figure 5.36). Like Room 1 of the Matas "barn," the Rosedown Milk House was finely constructed.

There are three openings that are original to the structure, including one door and two windows. The doors and windows are batten (Figure 5.37). The windows are locked by metal latches on the inside (Figure 5.38). Unlike Room 1, the windows also have wooden bars (Figure 5.39), measuring approximately one-inch square, to prevent entry while allowing ventilation. Both the windows and door have beaded trim (Figure 5.40), also similar to Room 1.

The roof of the Rosedown Milk House is hipped with wood shingles and extends approximately six feet beyond the structure (see Figure 1.3). The outer edge of the roof is supported by a series of uprights. Varying in size, some have been obviously reused from other structures (Figure 5.41). The reused uprights are easy to identify because they have unused notches or mortises in them. Most of the uprights are pit sawn, but others are circular sawn.

There are shelves on the front, rear and south exterior of the building. The shelves on the front and south of the building are supported by long pegs, which extend through the timbers of the building (Figure 5.42). Some of the holes in the Matas structure may have once held pegs, and shelves, similar to these. Shelves at the rear of the building are supported by brackets and

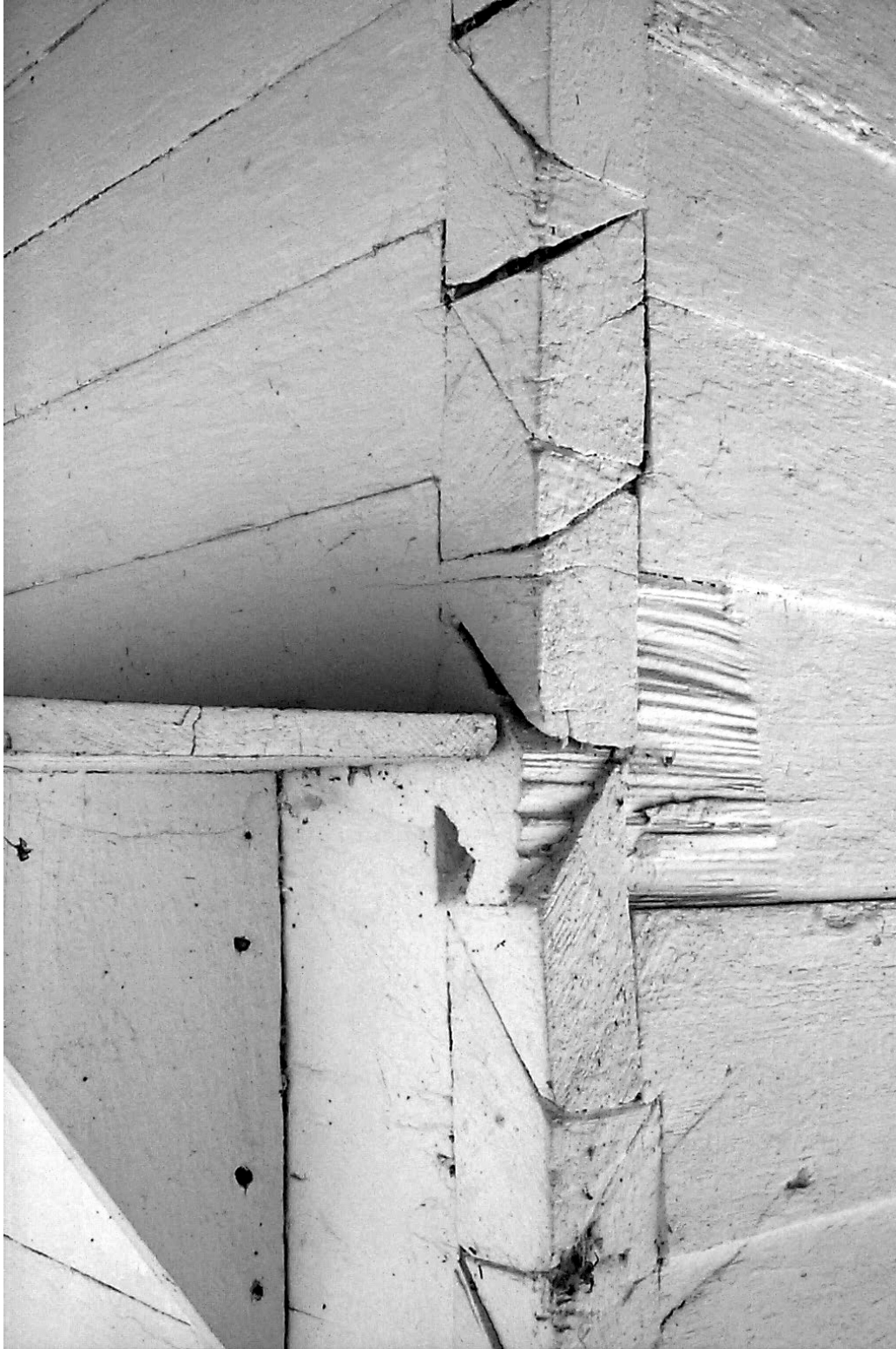


Figure 5.33. The *pièce-sur-pièce* construction of the Rosedown Milk House is joined by half-dovetail notching.



Figure 5.34. The timbers of the Rosedown Milk House are pegged above and below for more stability around the door and window openings. The pegs are visible above and below the second timber shown in the photograph.



Figure 5.35. The sills of the Rosedown Milk House extend out into the structure. A floor was probably attached to the sill at one time.



Figure 5.36. The ceiling of the Rosedown Milk House is still present, whereas the ceiling of Room 1 has been removed.



Figure 5.37. The windows and door of the Rosedown Milk House are batten with beaded shutters.



Figure 5.38. Metal latches lock the windows from the inside of the building.



Figure 5.39. Wooden bars keep varmints out but allow the air to circulate.



Figure 5.40. Similar to Room 1, the Rosedown Milk House has beaded trim.



Figure 5.41. Some of the uprights supporting the roof of the Rosedown Milk House were reused from another structure. Note the mortise in this upright.



Figure 5.42. These long pegs once held a shelf.

are probably later in date. Inside the building is a very finely made cabinet (Figure 5.43), which was used to hold butter, eggs, cheese and other cherished farm products. The exterior ground surface, immediately surrounding the milk house under the roof, is paved with bricks.

With the exception of the roof and the bars in the windows, the Rosedown Milk House is very similar to Room 1 of the Matas “barn.” Both are finely made, very secure structures. The Rosedown Milk House’s interior temperature stays approximately 15 degrees cooler than the surrounding area, even on the hottest days (Polly Luttrull, curator Rosedown State Historic Site, Personal Communication 2004). At the Matas “barn,” the temperature inside Room 1 is approximately 10 degrees cooler than the surrounding area (measured by author). If the Matas *pièce-sur-pièce* structure had retained its ceiling and the shutters on the windows, it probably would remain even cooler. In addition, the Rosedown Plantation Milk House lacks a fireplace, just like the Matas structure. As noted, there is no archaeological or architectural evidence to suggest Room 1 of the Matas “barn” ever had a chimney in situ, or that the structure was moved from another location, losing its chimney in the process (see Chapter 4). Therefore, it almost certainly did not serve as a dwelling, kitchen or other place of human habitation such as the Fort Jesup Kitchen, Doucournau Plantation Cabin or the Pointe Coupee Museum. A storehouse or milk house, which is a type of storehouse, is the most logical function of Room 1.

Storehouse vs. Milk House

Storehouses are usually large, substantially built structures used to store a farm’s agricultural products or other farm goods to be sold at a later date (Hahn and Castille 1988:7; Vlach 1993:84-86). Examples of storehouses that Vlach (1993:84-86) provides are brick structures with thick walls. Because the livelihood of the farm/plantation—including crops, cloth and spices—were stored in these buildings, they had to be substantially built to prevent



Figure 5.43. This finely made cabinet is located inside the milk house. It was once used to store milk products such as butter and cheese and eggs.

theft. Whereas Vlach's examples are constructed of brick, which was readily available in Virginia, a structure of the same quality and strength in rural Louisiana would likely have been constructed of wood, which was plentiful at the time. Room 1 of the Matas "barn" is a prime example.

Structurally, there were probably few differences between storehouses and milk houses. Both were built substantially because dairy products were just as precious to the pioneers as were their crops and other goods. Both storehouses and milk houses had windows that latched from the inside and doors that locked. Storehouses and milk houses would both have had adequate storage space. However, storehouses probably had more storage space than a milk house because of the bulk of the products stored. For example, a storehouse at Hillsborough Plantation, in Virginia, had three floors of storage space (Vlach 1993:85). Milk houses were typically smaller buildings only used to store milk and milk products.

While both are sturdily constructed, other architectural features of storehouses and milk houses can be remarkably different. Storehouses can be very simple, consisting of nothing but space. They can be constructed for a specific product, such as rice, corn or tobacco, and have specific features reflecting the particular storage requirements for that product. As noted, milk houses are a specific type of storehouse and the storage requirements of dairy products produce a unique set of architectural features.

The primary function of a nineteenth century milk house was to allow milk to sit until the cream rose to the top. A milk house in its simplest form would have shelves on which to rest the milk pans—milk from the cows was carried in buckets to the milk house and poured into the milk pans (Vlach 1993:78-79). Some milk houses, like the one at McKean/Cochran Farm site (see Chapter 4), had shallow troughs filled with water that were located around the perimeter of

the building interior. The milk pans filled with milk would have been placed in the troughs to keep them relatively cool. Water from a nearby spring or well could be piped to the milk house to fill the troughs or flood the floor area, which held the milk pans. Other milk houses had dirt floors, which were set below the ground surface; hard-packed clay or other insulating material was placed around the exterior of the buildings foundation (Vlach 1993:78-79; Pennington in Jeske 1999:48-49). Some milk houses were combined with springhouses or icehouses. Both could be used to cool the milk products, such as butter and cheese, once they were manufactured.

Room 1 of the Matas “barn” shares many features of both milk houses and storehouses. However, the one storehouse feature that Room 1 does not have is space. It was originally a small, one story structure. Therefore, it is probable that Room 1 served as a milk house.

The following discussion compares Room 1 to other extant milk houses in the state of Louisiana and one non-extant milk house in Mississippi. Very few milk houses are extant in Louisiana and most belonged to prominent families. Vlach (1993:79) suggests that a milk house or “dairy was thus an architectural emblem signaling the wealth of the planter class.” If dairies were status symbols and part of the wealthy plantation landscape, their exteriors would resemble the architectural influence of the rest of the plantation. An example on Folly plantation in Virginia is constructed of brick and has a cupola and a classical porch. Like the main house, the dairy is constructed in the Colonial style (Vlach 1993:79). As noted, Room 1 and the Matas Main House share similar features (e.g., beaded molding). The Matas Main House was renovated circa 1840 in the Greek Revival Style. At this time, dormers, brackets and other architectural details of this style were added. Room 1 may have once had Greek Revival elements similar to the main house. However, because the roof was changed during the Phase III

construction and some elements of the structure (doors, windows, ceiling, etc.) are missing, the author was unable to conclude that for a fact.

As noted in Chapter 1, the Robin family, who occupied the main house at the beginning and during most of its existence, were wealthy planters. The Robin family owned a large amount of property in addition to the Villars/Dejean/Robin/Matas tract. At its peak in 1860, Francois Robin's 4,000 acres of property, including Robin Plantation was valued at \$30,000 with \$1,740 worth of livestock and 74 slaves living in 24 slave cabins (USASSTL 1860; USSSSTL 1860); most of the neighboring properties were valued at a few thousand dollars and only had a few hundred dollars of livestock. The family had cattle from the time that the main house and Room 1 were presumably built until the property was sold in 1925. Compared to their neighbors, the Robins had a large herd that ranged in size from 20 to 110 cattle at a time (Tax List 1805, St. Landry Parish Documents, LSA; Tax List 1806, St. Landry Parish Documents, LSA; 1810 Listing of Animals Owned by Inhabitants of St. Landry, St. Landry Parish Documents, LSA; Smith 1990:20, 44; USASSTL 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880). Importantly, they owned milk cows and produced milk throughout most of the nineteenth century (USASSTL 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880).

Milk Houses in Louisiana and Mississippi

The following descriptions of milk houses in Louisiana and Mississippi demonstrate that milk house construction in the area was quite diverse. As might be expected, milk house construction varied by environment and landscape. Below, the milk houses at Kent House Plantation in Alexandria, Butler-Greenwood and Cottage plantations in St. Francisville, Louisiana, and Oldfields in Gautier, Mississippi, are compared to the Matas building.

Kent House Plantation Milk House

Kent House Plantation is located in Alexandria, Louisiana. The plantation was built by Pierre Baillio II between 1796 and 1800 (National Register Nomination form “Kent Plantation House,” Division of Historic Preservation, Office of Cultural Development, Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Baton Rouge). The plantation milk house, however, was moved from Cedar Grove Plantation on Bayou Robert. Cedar Grove Plantation belonged to Pierre’s cousin Celeste (Dufour 1994).

Constructed circa 1820-1830, the Kent House Plantation Milk House consists of only one room with a small front porch. The building is a small square structure made of cypress measuring approximately 9 by 12 feet including the porch (Dufour 1994; Kent Plantation House, by Jeremy Dunnington, 2000-2001, Historic American Buildings Survey, National Park Service), even smaller than Room 1 of the Matas “barn.” The roof of the milk house is side gabled and covered with wood shingles (www.kenthouse.org 2005). The Kent House Plantation Milk House is similar to Room 1 of the Matas “barn” in that it is one room, side gabled and is raised off of the ground.

Because the Kent House Plantation Milk House was moved from Cedar Grove Plantation, it is unknown whether it possessed the same architectural details as its former plantation. However, because both plantations were located in the same general vicinity and owned by members of the same family, the assumption can be made that the physical environment of the two plantations was similar. Cypress was readily available in the area at the time the milk house was constructed as is demonstrated by the fact that the Kent House main house and outbuildings are all framed of wood including the kitchen (www.kenthouse.org 2005). The Baillio family was a prominent French family in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth

centuries. According to Vlach's (1993) model, the Kent House Plantation Milk House functioned at least partially as a status symbol for the Baillio family.

Butler-Greenwood Plantation Kitchen and Dairy

Butler-Greenwood Plantation is located north of St. Francisville on US Highway 61 near Bains, Louisiana. Built by Dr. Samuel Flowers (a prominent doctor and land owner) circa 1810, the plantation retains several outbuildings including the old kitchen/dairy. The kitchen/dairy is situated to the rear of the main house.

Measuring 27 feet deep by 30 feet wide, the Butler-Greenwood Kitchen/Dairy contains four rooms or partitions (Figure 5.44). The main room is a kitchen measuring approximately 16.5 feet by 17 feet 4 inches. Two sets of French doors open out onto the porch. Another set of doors opens to the outside on one side and a fourth set opens to the well room, which contains a brick-lined well. The well room is open to the outside on two sides. Behind the well and catty-cornered to the kitchen is the dairy or milkroom. The milkroom measures approximately 10.75 feet by 10 feet and has a door opening into the well room. The fourth room in the kitchen/dairy building is a smokehouse. The smokehouse is located at the rear of kitchen and has a small hearth on the wall that it shares with the kitchen. There is a window on the wall between the smokehouse and dairy and doors opening to the outside of the building on the remaining two walls (Greenwood Plantation [Ventress], Bains, West Feliciana Parish, LA. by Samuel Wilson, Jr. Del., Historic American Buildings Survey, Sheet 1 of 4, Survey No. LA-16, Oct. 24, 1935, U.S. Department of the Interior, Office of National Parks, Buildings, and Reservations, Branch of Plans and Design).

The configuration of this building is one of convenience. Milk and other dairy products could be stored near the kitchen for easy access. Milk ready to be churned into butter could be

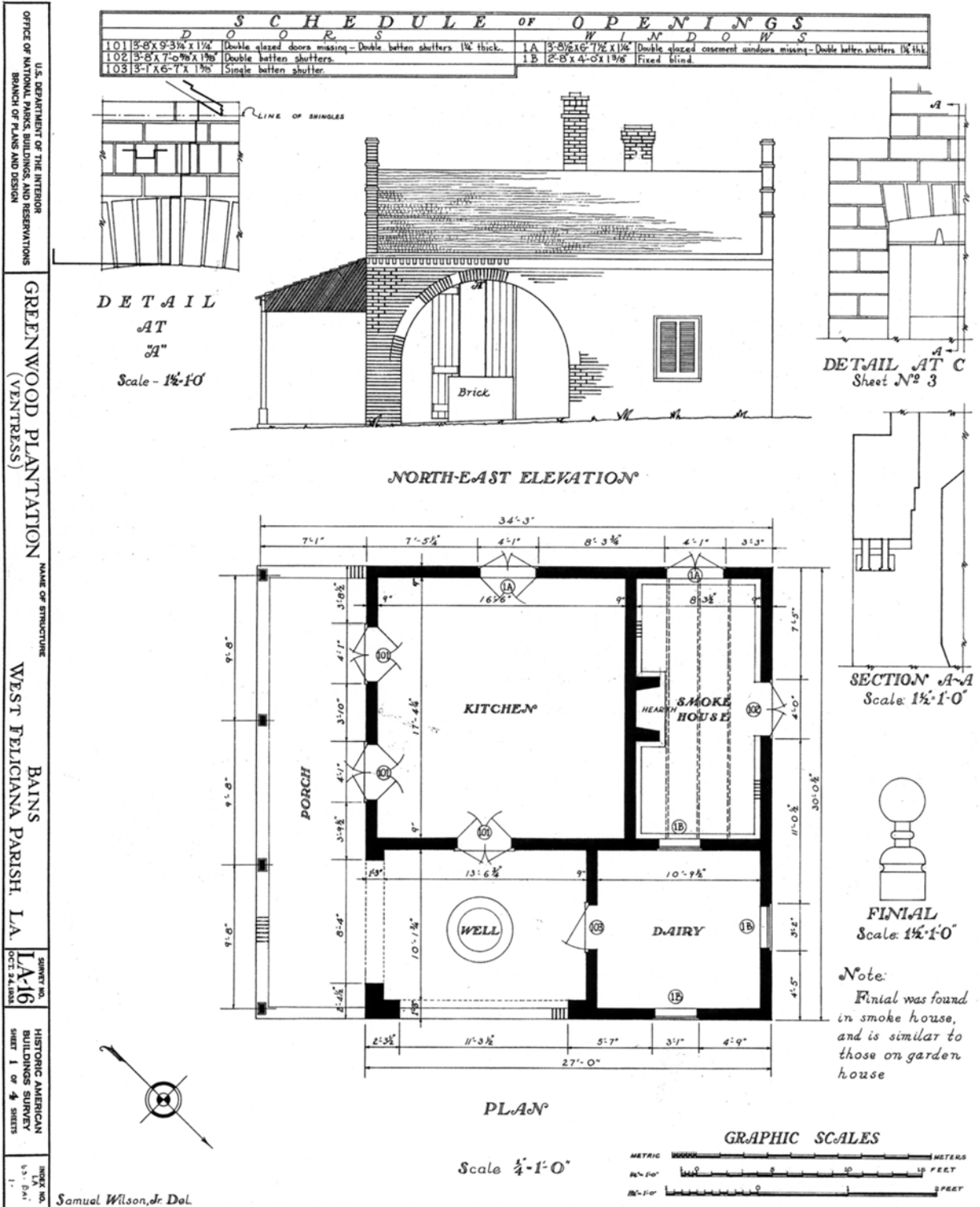


Figure 5.44. The Butler-Greenwood Kitchen/Dairy served several functions: kitchen, smokehouse, dairy and well house (Historic American Buildings Survey, Samuel Wilson, Jr., October 1935).

easily brought to the kitchen. Water from the well could be used for cooking as well as cooling. Meats from the smokehouse were nearby and accessible for meal preparation. The smokehouse would not be used year round and neither would the dairy. Therefore, one would not necessarily hinder the operation of the other. Although the Butler-Greenwood Kitchen/Dairy does not share any similarities with Room 1, it does exhibit the diversity of milk houses of that time period.

The Butler-Greenwood Kitchen/Dairy is an aesthetically pleasing brick structure that compliments the main house of the plantation. Although brick was not as readily available as wood, the Butler-Greenwood Kitchen/Dairy is constructed of brick, which can be attributed to the Flowers' wealth and the fact that brick is fireproof. Like the previous examples, the Butler-Greenwood Kitchen/Dairy was probably a status symbol for the prominent Flowers family.

Cottage Plantation Milk House

Cottage Plantation is located north of St. Francisville near Butler-Greenwood. The plantation was constructed around the turn of the nineteenth century by Judge Thomas Butler (a prominent lawyer and judge in Louisiana who later became a congressman). Several of the original plantation outbuildings are extant, including the milk house.

The Cottage Plantation Milk House is located to the rear of the main house. Measuring 12.25 feet square, the milk house was constructed prior to 1859 (National Register Nomination Form, Division of Historic Preservation, Office of Cultural Development, Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Baton Rouge). Similar to Room 1, the Cottage Plantation Milk House is small, wooden and raised above the ground. Aesthetically, it is similar to other outbuildings close to the main house. All of the plantation outbuildings are constructed of cypress, which was readily available at the time of their construction.

As noted above, milk houses were a status symbol in the nineteenth century that often reflected the architectural characteristics of the plantation main house and other significant outbuildings (e.g., dovecotes, *garconniers*, offices, etc.) in the visible plantation landscape. The Cottage Plantation Milk House can be interpreted as a status symbol because of its similarity to the plantation main house and outbuildings, and also that it was built by the prominent and wealthy Judge Thomas Butler.

Oldfields Milk House

Oldfields, also known as the Colonel Alfred Lewis House, is located along the coast of the Gulf of Mexico in Gautier, Mississippi. Constructed circa 1845 by Alfred E. Lewis, Oldfields once had a milk house. Still extant in circa 1940, the milk house was probably destroyed by or removed after the hurricane of 1947 (“Colonel Alfred E. Lewis House” National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form, on file Historic Preservation Department, Mississippi Department of Archives and History).

Based on a circa 1940 photograph, the Oldfields Milk House was a wooden structure that rested on piers. It had a side-gabled, shingled roof and a full width porch supported by tapered columns. The milk house appears to have had two rooms divided by a fireplace. The framing of the building is unknown because it is sided with clapboards. The windows are six-over-six lights with batten shutters. There was also a loft door similar to the one in the Matas building.

The Oldfields Milk House was similar to Room 1 of the Matas “barn” in that it was of wooden construction and raised off of the ground. However, unlike the Matas’ building, the Oldfields Milk House had a fireplace. This fireplace may have been added at a later date or the milk house could have served several functions like the Butler-Greenwood Kitchen/Dairy (Oliver 1941:87).

Colonel Lewis was a Civil War officer, planter, merchant and politician. His plantation once included approximately 20,000 acres, including outbuildings, docks, a racetrack and cemetery. The milk house, nearly identical to the main house except for its smaller size, was once an important part of the Oldfields Plantation landscape and probably functioned as a status symbol (“Colonel Alfred E. Lewis House” National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form, on file Historic Preservation Department, Mississippi Department of Archives and History).

Milk House Summary

As noted above, the style and construction methods of milk houses are diverse. In terms of architectural styles, the milk houses discussed here were similar to their plantation counterparts. Their construction methods were largely based on the location, climate and available materials.

With the exception of the Butler-Greenwood Kitchen/Dairy, all of the milk houses above are constructed of wood. Wood was a readily available material in nineteenth century Louisiana, whereas brick was not. Soft brick was usually manufactured locally as needed, whereas fire brick (used for boilers, etc.) had to be shipped in from elsewhere.

Climate also guided the construction of these milk houses. Milk had to be kept relatively cool in order to separate properly. All of the milk houses above, with the exception of Butler-Greenwood, are raised off of the ground to allow for air circulation. The Kent House, Cottage Plantation, Butler-Greenwood and Oldfields milk houses also have porches, which aid in the cooling of the buildings. Instead of a porch, both the Rosedown Milk House and Room 1 have low, overhanging roofs, which serve the same purpose. None of these milk houses have evidence of an interior water trough. Therefore, each must have had an outside water source to

cool the milk products. The water source is unknown at Kent House (because it was moved), Cottage Plantation, Oldfields (because it is non-extant) and Rosedown. It is possible that they either had wells or a cistern to hold water for cooling purposes. Butler-Greenwood has a well within the structure and Room 1 of the Matas “barn” has a nearby well, but could also have had a cistern that has been destroyed.

Each of the milk houses discussed were constructed by wealthy and prominent families. Most are similar in style to the main houses of the plantations on which they are located. Each is located within the main yard area of its plantation. Because each of these milk houses is prominently figured in its respective plantation landscape, each was constructed by a prominent family, and each was constructed as more than a utilitarian building, each can be construed as a status symbol.

Summary

Room 1 of the Matas “barn” did not likely serve as residence or office because it was constructed without a fireplace or other source of heating. The building probably did not serve as a storehouse for grain or other large-scale agricultural/farm products because of its small size. There is no definitive architectural evidence to state that Room 1 served as a milk house. Conversely, there is no evidence to suggest that it did not. The building’s small size and fine construction suggest that whatever was stored there was important to the Robin family. Milk and milk products would have been such a commodity. The Robin family were wealthy planters and cattle owners that had the means to construct a milk house. Being prominent people of nineteenth century Louisiana, they may have constructed Room 1 as a symbol of their status.

Although Room 1 does not have a sunken floor, troughs or a spring nearby to definitively announce that it is a milk house, there are other indicators that it may have served as a milk

house. There is a well nearby, which could have served as a water source. Room 1 may have also had an above-ground cistern, similar to those at the main house, to hold water for cooling. Troughs and cisterns could have been removed when the function of the room changed. Room 1 does remain cooler than the surrounding area. Although not the perfect temperature year round, the room may have sufficed during the cooler months of the year.

Over time, the function of the Matas “barn” has obviously evolved. The ceiling in Room 1 has been removed. The windows and two doors are no longer in place. Most recently it has served as hay storage for the many tenants that have lived on the property over the past fifty years. Although the function of Room 1 cannot be determined with absolute certainty, its similarity to the Rosedown Milk House and its place in the Robin Plantation landscape strongly suggests that it served as a milk house.

CHAPTER 6 CONCLUSIONS

The goal of this thesis was to determine the age and function of Room 1 of the Matas “barn.” Through archival, archaeological and architectural research several research questions were addressed. Each is summarized below.

The first research question addressed was: What is the settlement history of the Matas property, and is there archival evidence of Room 1 of the Matas “barn?” Archival research was conducted at various physical and online repositories, first, in order to document who owned the Matas property and, second, to place each owner in the proper context for the period during which they owned the property. No archival evidence of Room 1 was found. Indeed, Room 1 was never mentioned in those records.

The next research question addressed was: Did Room 1 function as a residence? Because the function of Room 1 was not revealed by the archival record, the author turned to archaeological and architectural research. For instance, late eighteenth and early nineteenth century residences likely would have had a fireplace to provide a source of heating and cooking. No large concentrations of brick or daub, however, were found in the vicinity of the barn to suggest that it once had a chimney or *four*. In addition, there is no architectural evidence in the construction of the building to indicate that it once had a chimney. Furthermore, the archaeological investigations did not yield any concentrations of late-eighteenth-to-early-nineteenth-century artifacts that would have indicated that Room 1 served as a residence at its current location.

Although there was no physical evidence at the present location of Room 1 to suggest that it once served as a residence, the building could have been moved from another location on

the Matas property. Hence, the next research question to be addressed was: If Room 1 was originally a residence, where was it located? The most logical choice for the placement of a late-eighteenth-to-early-nineteenth-century dwelling would have been on the natural levee fronting Bayou Teche. A second choice would have been that Room 1 was moved to its present location before construction of the Matas Main House between 1812 and 1815. To address that question, a series of shovel tests were excavated across the front of the Matas property as well as around the main house. As with the area around Room 1, no concentrations of brick or daub were encountered to indicate the presence of an earlier fireplace. Although late-eighteenth-to-early-nineteenth-artifacts were encountered while shovel testing the property, they were few in number and were not found in any noticeable concentrations. Therefore, Room 1 was probably not moved from elsewhere on the property.

If Room 1 did not serve as a residence, then what was its function? Room 1 could have served as an office, which may or may not have had a heat source. If Room 1 served as an office, a diagnostic artifact assemblage should be found. Artifacts from an office occupation might include inkwells, bottles, desk items, etc. No artifacts of those types were recovered. Consequently, Room 1 probably did not serve as an office.

Room 1 could have served as storehouse, which probably would not have required a heat source. Storehouses were large secure buildings that generally held agricultural/farm products such as corn, rice, cotton, cloth and other farm excesses. Their large size was due to the bulk of the items usually stored in them. Although Room 1 was once a secure structure, its small size suggests that it did not serve as a storehouse for bulk goods. Archaeologically, corncobs, bale seals, cloth markers and other artifacts associated with the storage of farm products might be found in the vicinity of a storehouse. None of the artifacts recovered from the 148 shovel tests

and metal detector survey were items that could be associated with a storehouse. Therefore, Room 1 probably did not serve as an agricultural/farm storehouse.

Archival and archaeological evidence did not yield any information indicative of the function of Room 1. To help address this research question, an architectural comparison was made between Room 1 and other *pièce-sur-pièce* buildings in Louisiana. Of all of the *pièce-sur-pièce* buildings with which Room 1 was compared, it most resembled the milk house at Rosedown Plantation State Historic Site in St. Francisville, Louisiana. Constructed by the same method, both the Rosedown Milk House and Room 1 were similar in size and possessed many of the same architectural features. Based on those similarities, it was posited that Room 1 may have served originally as a milk house.

In addition to the 148 shovel tests excavated across the property, a test unit was excavated immediately adjacent to Room 1. The excavation of the test unit yielded very few artifacts, most of which were incorporated within recent fill deposits. However, two builder's trenches were visible in the profile of the test unit. No artifacts indicative of a milk house (e.g., milk pans, milk cans, storage vessels, etc.) were recovered. Ceramic milk pans and storage vessels were used to store milk and milk products in a milk house. However, metal milk pans and milk cans were also used. Whereas, ceramic milk pan and storage vessel fragments would have likely survived if broken near the milk house, metal milk pans and cans were less prone to breakage. Even if fragments of a metal milk pan or can were to enter the archaeological record, they would likely be very difficult to recognize as such. Therefore, if metal containers were used in the milk house, their archaeological signature would probably not be recognizable.

Pursuing the hypothesis that Room 1 was a milk house, an archaeological comparison was made with other milk house excavations. Two locations were chosen for this comparison:

Trimborn Farm in Wisconsin and the McKean/Cochran Farm in Delaware. The artifacts at Trimborn Farm were not identified as to vessel form. Therefore, milk pan fragments may have been found, but were not specified as such. Milk pan fragments were recovered at the McKean/Cochran Farm, but were located in the plowzone deposits, not near/in the milk house. Therefore, the lack of milk pan fragments in the vicinity of Room 1 does not necessarily indicate that it did not serve as a milk house, only that archaeological evidence may not have survived.

A milk house is a type of storehouse that serves the specific function of storing milk and milk products. Milk houses also sometimes function as a place to process milk products. Because of regional differences due to climate and available materials, Room 1 was compared architecturally to other nineteenth century milk houses in Louisiana and southern Mississippi. Construction materials and techniques varied, but each was relatively small in size, sturdily built and could be made secure. Like Room 1, all of these milk houses were owned and constructed by affluent families. Their refined appearance (as compared to other outbuildings) indicates that milk houses in the southern United States were viewed as status symbols. They were finely constructed and often resembled the architecture of the plantation as a whole, (e.g., the main house, kitchen and other buildings).

Based on archaeological, architectural and archival analysis, Room 1 of the Matas “barn” was constructed between 1812 and 1815 and served as a milk house in its present location. A paucity of information, both archaeological and architectural, is available on milk houses. This thesis provides valuable information to future researchers who are investigating nineteenth-century archaeological sites in Louisiana, as well as those interested in *pièce-sur-pièce* construction.

REFERENCES

- Bedell, John, Ingrid Wuebber, Meta Janowitz, Marie-Lorraine Pipes, Sharla Azizi, and Charles H. LeeDecker
1999 *Farm Life on the Appoquinimink, 1750-1830 Archaeological Discoveries at the McKean/Cochran Farm Site Odessa, New Castle County*. Submitted to the Delaware Department of Transportation. The Cultural Resource Group Louis Berger & Associates, Inc., East Orange, New Jersey.
- Bergeron, Arthur W.
1989 *Guide to Louisiana Confederate Military Units 1861-1865*. Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge.
- Booth, Andrew
1984 *Records of Louisiana Confederate soldiers and Louisiana Confederate Commands*. Spartanburg, S.C.
- Bouchereau, Alcée
1879 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1878-1879*. Pelican Steam Book and Job Printing Office, New Orleans.
-
- 1880 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1879-1880*. Pelican Steam Book and Job Printing Office, New Orleans.
-
- 1881 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1880-1881*. F.F. Hansell, New Orleans.
-
- 1882 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1881-1882*. L. Graham and Son, New Orleans.
-
- 1883 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1882-1883*. L. Graham and Son, New Orleans.
-
- 1884 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1883-1884*. L. Graham and Son, New Orleans.
-
- 1885 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1884-1885*. A. Bouchereau, New Orleans.
-
- 1886 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1885-1886*. A. Bouchereau, New Orleans.

Bouchereau, Alcée

1887 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1886-1887.* A. Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1889 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1888-1889.* Brandao and Gill Print, New Orleans.

1892 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1890-1892.* A. Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1893 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1892-1893.* A. Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1904 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1902-1903.* A. Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1909 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1905-1906.* A. Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1910 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1906-1907.* A. Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1912 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1907-1908.* A. Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1916a *Statement of the Sugar Crop in Louisiana 1911-1912.* Alcée Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1916b *Statement of the Sugar Crop in Louisiana 1912-1913.* Alcée Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1916c *Statement of the Sugar Crop in Louisiana 1913-1914.* Alcée Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1916d *Statement of the Sugar Crop in Louisiana 1914-1915.* Alcée Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1916e *Statement of the Sugar Crop in Louisiana 1915-1916.* Alcée Bouchereau, New Orleans.

1917 *Statement of the Sugar Crop in Louisiana 1916-1917.* Alcée Bouchereau, New Orleans.

Bouchereau Louis

1869 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1868-1869.* Pelican Book and Job Printing Office, New Orleans.

1870 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1869-1870.* Pelican Book and Job Printing Office, New Orleans.

1872 *The Louisiana Sugar Report.* Pelican Book and Job Printing Office, New Orleans.

Bouchereau Louis

1873 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1872-1873.* Pelican Book and Job Printing Office, New Orleans.

1874 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1873-1874.* Pelican Book and Job Printing Office, New Orleans.

1876 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1875-1876.* Pelican Book and Job Printing Office, New Orleans.

1877 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1876-1877.* Pelican Book and Job Printing Office, New Orleans.

1878 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana in 1877-1878.* Pelican Book and Job Printing Office, New Orleans.

Bradshaw, Jim

1997 Water Route to Mississippi was Key to Development. *Lafayette (LA) Daily Advertiser* 30 September.

Caughey, John Walton

1972 *Bernardo De Galvez in Louisiana.* Pelican Publishing Company, Gretna, Louisiana.

Champomier, P.A.

1844 *Statement of the Sugar Crop Made in Louisiana in 1844.* Cook, Young & Co., New Orleans.

1846 *Statement of Sugar Made in Louisiana 1844, 1845-1846.* Edited by Roland R. [1987] Stansbury. Roland R. Stansbury, Morgan City, Louisiana.

1850 *Statement of the Sugar Crop Made in Louisiana in 1849-1850.* Cook, Young & Co., New Orleans.

1851 *Statement of the Sugar Crop Made in Louisiana in 1850-1851.* Cook, Young & Co., New Orleans.

1852 *Statement of the Sugar Crop Made in Louisiana in 1851-1852.* Cook, Young & Co., New Orleans.

1853 *Statement of the Sugar Crop Made in Louisiana in 1852-1853.* Cook, Young & Co., New Orleans.

1854 *Statement of the Sugar Crop Made in Louisiana in 1853-1854.* Cook, Young & Co., New Orleans.

Champomier, P.A.

1855 *Statement of the Sugar Crop Made in Louisiana in 1854-1855*. Cook, Young & Co., New Orleans.

1857 *Statement of the Sugar Crop Made in Louisiana in 1856-1857*. Cook, Young & Co., New Orleans.

Coleman, Roger E.

1987 *The Arkansas Post Story: Arkansas Post National Monument*. Southwest Cultural Resources Center Professional Papers No. 12, Southwest Cultural resources Center, Southwest Region, National Park Service, Santa Fe.

Dalrymple, Margaret Fisher

1978 *The Merchant of Manchac: The Letterbooks of John Fitzpatrick 1768-1790*. Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge.

Degelos, Pierre A.

1831 *Sugar Statement for the Year 1831*. Benjamin Levy, New Orleans.

1892 Statement of Sugar Made in Louisiana in 1828 and 1829. In *The Louisiana Planter and Sugar Manufacturer*, IX(4):65.

DeVillier, Gladys

1972 *The Opelousas Post: A Compendium of Church Records Relating to the First Frontier of Southwest Louisiana 1776-1806*.

Dufour, Darlene

1994 *Kent House, Alexandria, Louisiana*. D. D. Management Co., Pineville, Louisiana.

Edmonds, David

1979 *Yankee Autumn in Acadiana: A Narrative of the Great Texas Overland Expedition through Southwestern Louisiana October-December 1863*. The Acadiana Press, Lafayette.

Edwards, Jay D., and Tom Wells

1993 *Historic Louisiana Nails: Aids to the Dating of Old Buildings*. Geoscience Publications, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Ekberg, Carl

2002 *Francois Vallé and His World: Upper Louisiana before Lewis and Clark*. University of Missouri Press, Columbia, Missouri.

Faye, Stanley

1944 *The Arkansas Post of Louisiana: Spanish Domination*. Reprinted from the Louisiana Historical Quarterly 27:3.

Flick, Geralyn

- 1999 Continuing Investigations at the Trimborn Farm Site (47-Mi-503), Milwaukee County. In *University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee Southeastern Wisconsin Archaeology Program: 1998-1999*, edited by Robert J. Jeske, pp. 4-28. Archaeology Research Laboratory University of Wisconsin Milwaukee Report of Investigations, Number 141.

Gauthier-Larouche, Georges

- 1974 *Évolution de la maison rurale traditionnelle dans la région de Québec (Étude Ethnographique)*. Les Presses de L'Université Laval, Québec.

General Libraries at the University of Texas at Austin and Texas State Historical Association

- 2005 "Boundaries." *The Handbook of Texas Online*
<http://www.tsha.utexas.edu/handbook/online/articles/BB/mgb2.html>

Goodwin, R. Christopher, Jill-Karen Yakubik, Peter Gendel, Herschel A. Franks, and Carol Poplin

- 1986 *Cultural Resources Survey of the Bayou Courtableau Enlargement Project, St. Landry Parish, Louisiana*. Submitted to U. S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District. Copies available from the Louisiana Division of Archaeology, Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Greer, Georgeanna H.

- 1981 *American Stonewares, the Art and Craft of Utilitarian Potters*. Schiffer Publishing, Exton, Pennsylvania.

GretagMacbeth

- 1998 *Munsell Soil Color Charts*. GretagMacbeth, New Windsor, New York.

Habs.lsu.edu

- 2005 "Pointe Coupee Museum." *HABS Louisiana*.
<<http://habs.lsu.edu/coupee/html/index.htm>>

Hahn, Thurston H.G. and George J. Castille

- 1988 *Archaeological Investigations of the Maronge-Laine Site on Acadia Plantation, Lafourche Parish, Louisiana*. Coastal Environments, Inc., Baton Rouge.

Hebert, Reverend Donald

- 1976a *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 3 (1831-1840)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

-
- 1976b *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 4 (1841-1847)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

-
- 1976c *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 5 (1848-1855)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

Hebert, Reverend Donald

1977a *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 6 (1855-1860)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1977b *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 7 (1861-1865)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1977c *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 8 (1866-1868)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1977d *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 9 (1869-1870)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1977e *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 10 (1871-1872)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1977f *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 11 (1873-1874)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1978a *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 14 (1879-1880)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1978b *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 15 (1881-1882)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1978c *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 16 (1883-1884)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1979 *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 18 (1887)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1980 *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 22 (1891)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1981 *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 26 (1895)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1996a *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 1-A (1750-1800)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1996b *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 1-B (1800-1810)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1996c *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 2-A (1811-1818)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

Hebert, Reverend Donald

1996d *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 2-B (1819-1825)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne, Louisiana.

1997 *Southwest Louisiana Records Volume 2-C (1826-1830)*. Hebert Publications, Rayne Louisiana.

Hickman, Nollie

1962 *Mississippi Harvest: Lumbering in the Longleaf Pine Belt 1840-1915*. The University of Mississippi, University, Mississippi.

Historical Records Survey, Division of Professional and Service Projects, Works Projects Administration (HRSWPA)

1939 *County-Parish Boundaries in Louisiana*. The Department of Archives, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Hunter, Robert R. and George L. Miller

1994 English Shell-Edged Earthenware. *The Magazine Antiques* 145(3):432-444.

Lanclos, David

1996 *A History of the Pecaniere Community, Prairie Gros Chevreuil (Prairie of the Big Deer)*. David Lanclos, Leonville, Louisiana.

Lofstrom, Edward

1976 *A Seriation of Historic Ceramics in the Midwest, 1780-1870*. Paper presented at the Joint Plains-Midwest Anthropological Conference.

Lowrie, Walter, and Walter S. Franklin

1834 *American State Papers. Documents, Legislative and Executive of the Congress of the United States, From the Second Session of the Eleventh to the Third Session of the Thirteenth Congress, Inclusive: Commencing November 27, 1809, and ending March 3, 1815*. Gales and Seaton, Washington, D.C.

Majewski, Teresita, and Michael J. O'Brien

1987 *The Use and Misuse of Nineteenth-Century English and American Ceramics in Archaeological Analysis*. In *Advances in Archaeological Method and Theory*, vol. 11, edited by Michael B. Schiffer, pp. 97-209. Academic Press, Chicago.

Marchand, Sidney A.

1943 *Acadian Exiles in the Golden Coast of Louisiana*. Sidney A. Marchand, Donaldsonville, Louisiana.

Middleton, Harry F., Jr.

1973 *Frontier Outpost: A History of Fort Jesup, Louisiana 1822-1846*. Unpublished Master's Thesis, Department of History, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Moir, Randall W.

- 1987 Refined Earthenwares and Rural Ceramics Traditions. In *Historic Buildings, Material Culture, and People of the Prairie Margin*, edited by David H. Journey and Randall W. Moir, pp. 97-120. Richland Creek Technical Series, vol. 5. Institute for the Study of Earth and man, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.

Moseman, C.M., and Brother

- 1987 *Mosemans' Illustrated Catalog of Horse Furnishing Goods*. Dover Publications, Inc., New York.

Murphy, Kenneth E., J. Kilren Vidrine, and Donald R. McDaniel

- 1986 *Soil Survey of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana*. Soil Conservation Service, United States Department of Agriculture.

Oliver, Nola Nance

- 1941 *The Gulf Coast of Mississippi*. Hastings House, New York.

Pennington, Rose E.

- 1999 Smoke House or Fruit House? Conflicting Evidence in the Identification of Outbuildings at Trimborn Farm. In *University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee Southeastern Wisconsin Archaeology Program: 1998-1999*, edited by Robert J. Jeske, pp. 4-28. Archaeology Research Laboratory University of Wisconsin Milwaukee Report of Investigations, Number 141.

Perrin, William Henry

- 1891 Southwest Louisiana Biographical and Historical.

Poplin, Eric C., Donald L. Bascle, Jill-Karen Yakubik, and Ana Chandler

- 1987 *Cultural Resources Sample Survey of the Bayou Cocodrie and Tributaries Project, St. Landry, Evangeline and Avoyelles Parishes, Louisiana*. Submitted to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District. Copies can be obtained from the Louisiana Division of Archaeology, Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Price, Cynthia R.

- 1982 *19th Century Ceramics in the Eastern Ozark Border Region*. Monograph Series No. 1. Center for Archaeological Research, Southwest Missouri State University, Springfield.

Russo, Michael

- 1993 1993 *Annual Report for Management Unit 3, Regional Archaeology Program, Department of Sociology/Anthropology, University of Southwestern Louisiana*. Copies can be obtained from the Louisiana Division of Archaeology, Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Sabine Parish Development Board [SPDB]

- 1958 *Sabine Parish Louisiana Resources & Facilities*. Planning Division, Department of Public Works, State of Louisiana, Baton Rouge.

St. Landry Parish Conveyance Records (SLCOB)

- Var. Records on file at the St. Landry Parish Courthouse.

Smith, Ramona A.

- 1990 *Landholder of Southwest Louisiana: Tax Lists for St. Landry Parish, 1817 and 1818*. Ville Platte, Louisiana.

South, Stanley

- 1972 *Evolution and Horizon as Revealed in Ceramic Analysis in Historical Archaeology*. Conference on Historic Site Archaeology Papers 6:71-116.

Stelly, Antoine Bienvenue, Jr.

- 1988 *The Stelly's from Germany to South Louisiana 1721-1900*. Antoine Bienvenue Stelly, Jr.

Tobin International, Ltd.

- 1933 Enlargement from Aerial Negative, Aerial Photograph 379-097. Scale 1:6,000. San Antonio, Texas

United States Agricultural Schedule: St. Landry Parish (USASSTL)

- 1850 Manuscript of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

United States Agricultural Schedule: St. Landry Parish (USASSTL)

- 1860 Manuscript of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

-
- 1870 Manuscript of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

-
- 1880 Manuscript of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

United States Department of Agriculture, Agricultural Adjustment Administration

- 1940 St. Landry Parish, Louisiana, aerial photograph CEK-7-22 & CEK-7-23, 1:20,000. Edgar Tobin Aerial Surveys, San Antonio, Texas.

United States Department of Agriculture, Production and Marketing Administration

- 1950 St. Landry Parish, Louisiana, aerial photograph CEK-3H-193, 1:20,000. Aero Service Corporation, Philadelphia.

United States Population Census: Louisiana, Jefferson Parish (USPCJP)

- 1910 Manuscript of Opelousas County, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge Parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

United States Population Census: Louisiana, Opelousas County (USPCOC)

- 1810 Manuscript of Opelousas County, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge Parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

-
- 1820 Manuscript of Opelousas County, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge Parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

United States Population Census: St. Landry Parish (USPCSTL)

- 1830 Manuscript of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge Parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

-
- 1840 Manuscript of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge Parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

-
- 1850 Manuscript of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge Parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

-
- 1920 Manuscript of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge Parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

United States Slave Schedule: St. Landry Parish (USSSSTL)

- 1850 Manuscript of St. Landry Parish, Louisiana. Microfilm on file, Bluebonnet Branch, East Baton Rouge Parish Public Library, Baton Rouge.

United States Geological Survey

- 1970 Arnaudville, Louisiana. 7.5-minute quadrangle. Scale 1:24,000. U.S. Geological Survey, Washington, D.C.

Vlach, John Michael

- 1993 *Back of the Big House: The Architecture of Plantation Slavery*. The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.

Voorhies, Jacqueline K.

- 1973 *Some Late 18th Century Louisianans: Census Records of the Colony, 1758-1796*. *University of Southwestern Louisiana History Series*. University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.

Wells, Carolyn

- 1973 *Domestic Architecture of Colonial Natchitoches*. Unpublished Master's thesis, College of Liberal Arts, Northwestern State University, Natchitoches, Louisiana.

Wilson, Jon Lamar

- 2001 Historical Information on Piece-sur-Piece Building (House) (Doucournau Plantation), HABS No. LA-1297. In *Cane River Survey, Cane River National Heritage Area, Cane River Creole National Historical Park*.

Woods, Rev. Monsigneur Earl C. and Dr. Charles E. Nolan

- 1989 *Sacramental Records of the Roman Catholic Church of the Archdiocese of New Orleans, Volume 3 (1772-1783)*. Archdiocese of New Orleans, New Orleans.

-
- 1990 *Sacramental Records of the Roman Catholic Church of the Archdiocese of New Orleans, Volume 5 (1791-1795)*. Archdiocese of New Orleans, New Orleans.

Wright, Ronald F., and Paul Huck

- 2002 Counting Cases About Milk, Our “Most Nearly Perfect” food, 1860-1940. *Law and Society Review*.

www.kenthouse.org

- 2005 “Tour the Grounds.” *Kent Plantation House circa 1796*.
<http://www.kenthouse.org/dependencies.htm>.

Yakubik, Jill-Karen

- 1990 *Ceramic Use in Late-Eighteenth-Century and Early-Nineteenth-Century Southeastern Louisiana*. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, Tulane University, New Orleans.

VITA

Sara A. Hahn was born in southwest Louisiana. She attended the University of Southwestern Louisiana in Lafayette, Louisiana, where she obtained a Bachelor of Arts in Anthropology. Following graduation, Mrs. Hahn went to work for Coastal Environments, Inc., as an archaeologist and has been gainfully employed there for the past ten years. After graduation from Louisiana State University, Mrs. Hahn will continue to work as an archaeologist for Coastal Environments, Inc.